THE HISTORY OF THE KINGDOM OF Scotland.

Containing an Account of the Original of that Nation, and of the most Remarkable Transactions and Revolutions during the Reigns of Seventy Two Kings and Queens, to the Seventh Year of

King William III.

Comprehending variety of State Intreagues, strange Accidents, Prodigies, and other memorable Occurrences.
With a list of the present Nobility of that Kingdom.

By R. B

LONDON, Printed for *Nath. Crouch* at the *Bell* in the *Poultry*, near *Cheapside* 1696.

SPERANS
PERGO
Ex libris Michaelis Tomkinson.
Franche Hall
WORCESTERSHIRE.

Charles Guillaume Desmarets
perenne
nubi
nubi

King James the first of Scotland
And First of England

THE HISTORY OF THE KINGDOM OF Scotland.

Containing an Account of the Original of that Nation, and of the most Remarkable Transactions and Revolutions during the Reigns of Seventy Two Kings and Queens, to the Seventh Year of

King William III.

Comprehending variety of State Intreagues, strange Accidents, Prodigies, and other memorable Occurrences.

With a List of the present Nobility of that Kingdom.

By *R. B.*

LONDON, Printed for *Nath. Crouch* at the *Bell* in the *Poultry*, near *Cheapside* 1695.

TO THE READER.

TWO Considerations induced me to draw up this brief Collection; First I have not observed any thing already extant of this Nature in so small a Volume, notwithstanding the Transactions, Revolutions and Accidents have been as remarkable in this Kingdom as it may be in any other in Europe; so that they must needs be surprising to most Readers, who can hardly Imagine that such strange actions should be Performed in our Neighbour Nations and we have little Notice or Account thereof in any of our Modern Histories. The Second Consideration was, that having already published a Book of the same value of the Kings of England, and two or three other little Tracts of the most considerable Occurrences and Rarities in that Country, I could not but think it pleasant, to give some particular account of what has happened in former Ages in the Kingdom of Scotland, wherein I aim at plainness and brevity, yet have omitted nothing material, so far as it was possible to reduce so many notable Passages into so small a compass, which I doubt not but you will acknowledge upon perusing thereof.

R. B.

THE HISTORY OF THE Kingdom of SCOTLAND.

THe *Scots* (as well as other Nations) esteeming it glorious to derive themselves from far-fetcht Antiquity, affirm, their Original Descent to be from the *Greeks*, and *Egyptians*; and their ancient Historians relate that a noble *Greek* called *Gathelus* (the son of *Cecrops* who built the City of *Athens*, others say, the son of *Argus* the 4th King of the *Argives*) committing divers outrages in *Macedonia and Achaia*, was often severely reprehended by his Father; but the young man impatient of reproof, and continuing his irregularities, was banished. In his Exile, consorting with several stout youths of the same humor, they went all into *Egypt*, and were entertained by *Pharaoh Orus* then King of that Countrey, imploying them under *Moses* the Captain General against the *Ethiopians* who had invaded *Egypt* as far as *Memphis*; *Gathelus* marched under *Moses*, who (as *Josephus* reporteth) was chosen Commander in chief by the voice of an Oracle, and the *Ethiopians* received a great overthrow, with the loss of *Saba* their principal City in the Isle of *Meroe*. In this encounter as well as many others, *Gathelus* gave such proof of his conduct and courage, that he became much

in favour with *Pharaoh*; but *Moses* was rather envied then honoured for his valour, the King fearing that the *Israelites* increasing so extreamly, might one day challenge the government of the Kingdom; whereupon *Moses* went into the land of *Midian*; But to *Gathelus* and his followers the City of *Thebes* was given, which had been formerly the *Israelites* and to add to his honour *Pharaoh* gave him his daughter in marriage, whose name you must know was *Scota*, of whose Posterity it seems came the *Scoti*, or the Nation of *Scots*, and the land where they inhabited was called *Scotia* or *Scotland*.

Gathelus thus advanced, lived all the days of his Father-in-law in great splendor, but after the third Generation another *Pharaoh* called *Cheucres* succeeded, who oppressed the *Israelites* in *Egypt* more then his Predecessors, till *Moses* by divine appointment returning from *Midian* declared God's will that he should let go the people, which *Pharaoh* refusing was horribly plagued, and more severe Judgments threatned; *Gathelus* believing the Oracle, resolved to forsake this miserable Countrey, and providing a great number of Ships, he with Wife and Children, and a multitude of *Greeks* and *Egyptians* sailed out of the River *Nilus* in the year of the World 2453. having dwelt in *Egypt* 39. years; after many dangers at Sea, they first toucht upon the Coasts of *Barbary* from whence being beaten back by the Inhabitants they imbarqued again, and landed in a part of *Spain* called *Lusitania*, and called the place where they went ashore *Port Gathale*, of this *Gathelus*, and afterward by corruption *Portugal*, as at this day; when the *Spaniards* understood their Arrival, they came against them with strong Forces, but after a bloody Fight were routed by *Gathelus*, which much incouraged him and his followers; soon after it was agreed that they should continue there, and *Gathelus* built a City called *Mundus* and after *Bacchara*; but the *Spaniards* perceiving these strangers mightily increase, designed to have forced them away, yet doubting their strength, they

proposed

proposed to *Gathelus* to remove to the North side of *Spain*, now called *Galicia*, as being thinly peopled; which he willingly accepted and sacrificing publickly to his Gods for his good success, departed thither with all his People, and making a League with the Natives, built a City called *Brigantia*, now *Compostella*; Being thus settled, *Gathelus* was called King, and ordained good Laws, and because he would have all his followers under one Government he commanded they should be called *Scotsmen*, from his wife *Scota*.

In process of time growing very populous; the *Spaniards* resolved to root them out, but after a sharp Fight, the *Scots* remained Conquerors, upon which a peace followed, and it was agreed they should live after their own Laws, and not be disturbed; *Gathelus* thus established, (saith our Historian) sate upon his Marble Stone in *Brigantia*, administring justice to his people; this stone was like a chair, and attended with such a fatal destiny, that the *Scots* say whereever it should be found their Nation should Reign, and therefore it was removed from *Spain* to *Ireland*, and then to *Scotland*, all their Kings being Crowned therein. When *Gathelus* observed that the Countrey was too little for them, resolving to maintain the League inviolate with *Spain*, and understanding there was an Island North of *Spain* meanly inhabited, he sent his two sons *Hyberus* and *Himericus* with a great Navy, and a strong Army, who landed at *Dundal* in that Country, and called it *Hyvernia* from the eldest son's name, now *Ireland*; being arrived they found the Inhabitants to be few, and simple, living only on Milk, Herbs, and other Fruits growing naturally; hereupon they treated them gently, and easily perswaded them to submit and join in friendship.

Hyberus having taught them tillage and husbandry, returned into *Spain*, and succeeded his Father *Gathelus*, subduing more of that Countrey, the succession continuing in his Posterity a long while after. *Himericus* was left by his brother to govern *Ireland*; ruling both the

Scots and *Irish*, but in time great differences arose, and much blood was shed, till at length by assistance from *Spain* the *Irish* were subdued, and the *Scots* setled there, who crowned one *Brechus* of the Blood royal King, being the first that Reigned over *Scotchmen* in *Ireland*; to him Succeeded others, and at length one *Rothsay*, who observing *Ireland* to be too narrow he transported a great number into the Isles formerly called *Hebrides*, now the Western Isles, and gave his name to that which he first possest; from the Isles they went over all that Countrey, which they then named *Scotland*, continuing many years in great Glory under good Laws and Govenours.

At length the *Picts* a people of *Germany*, (others say of *Scythia*) so called from painting themselves, or from their coloured Garments, landed in *Scotland*, and got strong footing therein, building divers Forts and Castles, and forcing the *Scots* to let them have women for procreation; upon which a League was made the land being divided betwixt them and it was agreed, *that if at any time the Succession in the Kingdom of the* Picts *were doubtful, then one born of a Scotish woman should be admitted to the Throne:* this Alliance was disliked by the *Brittains*, who fearing they might be too strong endeavoured to foment differences, perswading the *Picts* to join with them, as being more Civiliz'd and a better Country, inforcing it with an old prophecy, *That the* Scots *should one day Traiterously destroy the whole race of the* Picts *out of their Country*; whereby they so prevailed that the *Picts* joined with the *Brittains* against the *Scots*, but upon the point of Battle the *Pictish* women came into the army with their Children, with Cries and Lamentations perswading them not to defile themselves with unnatural murther, since they were resolved to die with their Children, rather then their husbands, Fathers, Brethren, and Kindred should thus destroy each other.

The Nobles and Commanders considering the reasonableness

of their complaints made an agreement with *Fergus* K. of *Scots*, and turned their joint Forces on the *Brittains*, slaughtering *Coilus* the *Brittish* King, with his whole Army, and entring into a League Offensive and defensive, they miserably tormented the poor *Brittains* for many years till they were varquished by the Conquering Saxons.

After the death of *Fergus* several *Pictish and Scotish* Kings Reigned in that Countrey, and among them *Edirus*, in whose fourth year *Julius Cæsar* invaded *Brittain*; upon which *Cassibilane* then King sent for aid to the *Scots* and *Picts*, and was promised it from both; but Cæsar having vanquished the *Brittains*, sent to the *Scots* to submit, who answered, *that they were resolved rather to lose their lives then liberties, as if their were occasion he should experience.* *Ewyn* the son of *Edirus* succeeded, who gave up himself to debauchery and made divers immodest and filthy laws to incourage his Subjects therein as, *That they might marry as many Wives as they could maintain, four, six, or ten, as they pleased; That poor mens Wives ought to be common to the Lords of Mannors, who likewise had the priviledge to have the Maiden-head of every Bride on the Wedding night*; which last act was so pleasing to the lustful Nobility that it continued many years, though the former were soon abolished.

Ewin spending all his time among Harlots, and abusing his Nobles, by imprisoning some, and murthering others, the more freely to enjoy their Wives & Daughters, they thereupon raised an Army, encountred him in the Field, and took him Prisoner, his friends and partakers not offering to strike one stroke in his defence; they then committed him to perpetual imprisonment, but the same night he was strangled in his Chamber, and *Metellanus* the Brother of *Edirus* succeeded, in whose Reign our Saviour was born; After, this *Claudius* the *Roman* Emperor came into *Brittain* and sailing to the Isles of *Orkny* took that King Prisoner, whereupon *Cargatake* K. of *Scots*; and the King of the

Picts joined with the *Brittains* for their common Defence, and a Battle was fought wherein neither prevailed; yet afterward the Romans obtained a great Victory, and the people of *Galloway* submitted to them; and the greatest part of the Kingdom.

Corbred succeeded *Caratake* and after him *Dardan* for his Stature sirnamed the Great, of whom the Nobility had Conceived a good opinion for his Worthy Acts in his Predecessors days, and chose him in the minority of *Corbreds* three sons, but having attained the Crown he grew outragious in Lust, Covetousness and Cruelty, and likewise designed to cut of the three young Princes whereupon they brought him out before the multitude, and openly beheaded him; *Corbreds* Eldest son *Galdi* Reigned next, in whose time the Famous *Voadicia* was slain by the *Romans*, and all her *Brittains* almost cut off, after which *Agricola* the *Roman* General invaded *Scotland*, and beat the *Picts* and *Scots*; yet at length the Romans submitted themselves as vanquished, and accepted the conditions of Peace prescribed by their Enemies, leaving all the Garrisons and Forts they had in the Countrey.

After thirty 5 years Reign *Lugtak* succeeded *Galdi* his Father, he was abhorred of all men for his detestable cruelty and Lust, ravishing not only his Aunt, Niece, and Sister, but his own Daughter; so that after two years intending to put to death those who in an assembly at *Dunstafage* blamed his misgovernment, he was there murthered among the people, with abundance of his partakers. *Nogal* the Nephew of *Galde* succeeded, who was at first well beloved of his Subjects, and obtained many notable Victories against the *Romans*, who again invaded the Countrey; upon which he grew so proud, that he fell into the same sensualities as his Predecessors; and understanding there was a Conspiracy against him, he fled into a Wood at Midnight with only two servants, of which the Conspirators having notice the next morning they pursued him

him with great fury, and seizing him, cut off his head, which they set upon a pole and carried about in derision.

Conarus his son ascended the Throne, who was thought to have been in the Treason against his Father, and coming to the Crown by wicked means, it could not be expected he should rule well, for he soon discovered his debauched humor, wherein he used such excess that it brought him into great necessity, whereupon calling an Assembly of his Lords, he demanded a Subsidy, alledging, that the rents of the Crown were not sufficient to maintain his Royal Dignity, and therefore required Contribution from his Subjects; the nobles were startled at his demand, resolving to deny him, and next morning when they were again set in the Councill Chamber, one of them spake to this purpose; '*That since he had no Wars wherewith to spend his Treasure it might seem strange why he should demand a Tax to maintain his houshold, but that it might not indeed be much wonared at, since he prefer'd only mean Persons who studied all ways to oppress his Subjects, and inrich themselves; but* (saith he) *this shall be amended ere long, and they shall be advanced yet higher, even to a fair pair of Gallows, and end their lives with shame, as many others have done before them who have thus ruined the people; neither is it fit that a Person who so little understands his Office, should be King over us, who ought rather to be confined to a Chamber, and some worthy Person by common consent chosen to govern the Kingdom.* The King at this insolent speech started up, and loudly called them Traytors, adding, *that if they durst meddle with his Person they should dearly repent it.* Yet the Conspirators seized and committed him prisoner, executing several of his Officers and Ministers, and chusing *Argadus*, one of their number, Governour of the Realm, during the life of *Conarus*.

Ethodius Nephew to King *Mogal* succeeded, who together with the *Picts* made sharp war upon the *Britains*, ravaging *Westmorland* and *Kendal* with Fire and

Sword; he delighted in Hunting and Musick, & was especially taken with one Musitian, born in the Western Isles, by whom, after he had reigned thirty four years, he was murthered one night in his Chamber, the Murtherer alledging he did this wicked Act in revenge for some of his Freinds and Kinsmen, whom the King had caused to be executed in *Argile*; *that he had designed it long before, and was now ready to receive whatsoever torment they would adjudge him to, for sure I am* (saith he) *that how terrible soever my execution be I shall feel no pain, but re-*

joyce to see in the very midst of my Torments since I have so notably and fully revenged the death of my Friends, he was ordered to be drawn in pieces with horses, and *Satrahel* the brother of *Ethodius* succeeded, though he left a son behind him whom *Satrahel* would have put to death, with many of his wealthy subjects, thereby to enjoy their Estates,

Eſtates, but before he had reigned four years he was ſtrangled by his own ſervants, to whom *Donald* his brother was Succeſſor, who was beloved of his Subjects, and died peaceably after twenty one years reign.

Ethodius the ſecond ſon of *Ethodius* reigned after him who was ſo very fooliſh and weak, that the Government was committed to divers Noblemen, yet was he extream covetous, and was ſlain by his guards in his ſixteenth year; then his ſon *Athirco* was advanced to the Crown, who ſlighting his Nobility, and raviſhing two Daughters of *Natholicus* a Nobleman of *Argile*, he with the reſt conſpired againſt him, who ſuſpecting thoſe about him fled privately to the Sea ſide, and went into a boat deſigning to paſs into the Iſles, but being driven back by contrary winds choſe rather to kill himſelf then fall into the hands of his Enemies; after whoſe death *Natholicus* was proclaimed King, and the line of *Athirco* laid aſide, though he had three Sons, and a Brother called *Dorus* who eſcaped into *Pictland* in beggars habit; to ſettle himſelf, he was very kind to the Lords and people, endeavouring to appeaſe all quarrels and diſcontents, but *Dorus* after a while ſending Letters by a *Pictiſh* woman to ſome *Scottiſh* Lords of himſelf and his Nephews, ſhe was ſurpriſed by *Natholicus*, and being put in a ſack was thrown into the Sea, which act being declared abroad, they and their Aſſociates procured the people to rebel, of which *Natholicus* being informed, he privately retired into *Marra land*, and ſent a truſty ſervant to a Witch at *Colmhill* to know the fortune of this War, who anſwered, *That the King ſhou'd in a little time be murthered, not by his open Enemies but by the hands of his familiar Friends in whom he put much truſt*; the Meſſenger earneſtly inquired by whoſe hands. *even by thine* (ſaith ſhe) *as it will plainly appear in a few days*; the Gentleman called her old Witch, ſaying that he hoped to ſee her burnt before he ſhould commit ſo villanous a deed and made haſte to tell the

King,

King; but as he went, he began to consider, that if he should declare the truth, the King might be suspicious of him, and put him to death; if he kept it secret some other might reveal it, and he be in danger, so to make all sure, coming to the King, he led him into a private room, and all others being withdrawn, he suddenly struck the King to the heart with his Dagger, His death being known, the Nobles resolved to send for the sons of *Athirco* and imployed this person to fetch them; who being come, *Fintoch* the eldest was Crowned, who reigned very Justly, for ten years, but then going to suppress the Rebellion of *Donald* of the Isles, he was Treacherously murthered by two villains imployed by him, to whom succeeded his younger brother *Donald*, who was resolved to be revenged of the Traytor, but he suddenly setting upon the King, slew him, and above three thousand more, and having got so great a victory he took upon him to be King, by the name of *Donald* of the Isles, but being conscious of his Usurpation, he never went abroad without a Guard, yet was killed one night by *Cratchilut* the son of King *Findack* who succeeded him, after whom reigned *Fingemarc* his brothers son, then *Romacus*, and *Angusianus* who was slain in battle by the *Picts*; after him *Fethelmacus* his Cousen, who was killed by two *Pictish* Traytors as he lay sleeping; who being taken were torn asunder with wild Horses. *Eugenius* his son came next to the Crown, who was killed in a fight with the *Romans* in Conjunction with the *Picts* and *Brittains*, who resolved to root out the *Scottish* Nation and made a Law that they should resign all their Lands to the *Brittains* and *Picts*, and forsake the Country; and accordingly the *Scots* were banished their Native Land, many going into *Irland*, and other Countrys; and to preserve peace between the *Picts* and *Brittains*, the Romans built a great Wall from the East Sea to the West, with a strict Order, *That if any Pict should pass that wall into* Brittain *without leave, he should certainly die.* Hitherto we have followed

followed the *Scottish* Historians, though it is questioned whether there were such a succession of Kings; what follows is allowed to be of more Certainty and Authority, and therefore we shall be more particular in the Reigns of the succeeding Kings. I. It is generally believed that in the year of our Lord 424. the *Scots* coming in great numbers out of *Ireland* setled in *Scotland* under *Fergus* their King, who was Crowned in the Marble Chair at *Argile*, and the *Picts* having broken their League with the *Romans*, they joined with the *Scots* against them, between whom a great Battle was fought, so that the River *Carron* was filled with dead bodies, and the water lookt like blood; but while the victory remained doubtful there fell so violent a storm of Haill and Rain, that they could not see each other, but were forced to part; and having lost so many on each side, the *Romans* under *Victorinus* their General marched back into *Brittain*, and the *Scots* and *Picts* broke up their Camp; after which they again Assemble to hinder the *Brittains* from building the wall, killing the Labourers and Souldiers, and entring the *British* borders, terched thence great spoils, but the *Romans* resolving to defend their Confederates, fought a terrible battle under *Maximin*, wherein the *Pictish* King, and *Fergus* King of *Scotland* were both slain; this overthrow dismayed the *Scots*, fearing they should be now utterly expelled their Country, for the *Romans* pursued their victory with great destruction, and *Maximin* was councelled to root out both Nations but being satisfied with his success, he retir'd to *York*, where hearing of the disturbances at *Rome*, he resolved to usurp the Crown of *Brittain*, and in order thereto Married one of the Daughters of *Dionothus* a Prince of *Wales*.

II. Mean time the *Scottish* Lords made *Eugenius* the 2d of that name son of *Fergus* King, nd *Maximin* was content to make peace with him, having designed no less than the Government of the whole *Roman* Empire; and

and taking all the *British* Youths with him sailed into *France*, causing himself to be proclaimed Emperor, leaving behind *Dionethus* his Father and only one *Roman* Legion who continued not long ere they were sent for by *Etius* Lieutenant to the Emperor *Valentinian*, whom they instantly obeyed, though they had Sworn Allegiance just before to *Maximin*; the *Brittains* thus deprived of defence the *Scots* and *Picts* fall upon them with Fire & Sword, retaking all places in their own Country which had been Garrisoned by the *Romans* and entring *Cumberland* destroyed most part of *Yorkshire*; in this distress the Brittains sending to *Valentinian* he ordered *Gallio* to assist them, who pursued their Enemies, and repaired the Wall, which was Eight Foot broad, and Twelve high, with Towers in divers places, giving directions to the *Brittains* how to defend themselves, and then returned into *France*; *Gallio* was no sooner gone, but the *Picts* resolved again to invade the *Brittains* and Perswaded *Eugenius* to join with them, and so entring *Brittain* they soon overthrew the Wall, and in multitudes entred, bearing down the *Brittains* without resistance, who again apply themselves to the *Roman* Lieutenant in *Gallia*, but were answered *That they must make the best defence they could, for he had no Forces to spare*, so that their Enemies miserably overran their Countrey as far as the River *Humber*, in this woful distress they sent to *Etius* the Roman Lieutenant in *Gallia*, who answered that their Calamitys did much disturb him, but the present invasions upon the Empire by several Nations did at present hinder him from sending them any relief, advising them to make the best resistance they could, and when the Empire was settled they should be fully revenged of all their injurers: the same time the *Brittains* having sent Ambassadors to the *Scots* to Treat of Peace, they returned answer, *That unless the* Britains *wholly submit themselves, and become their Subjects they would make no Peace*; which the *Brittains* took in such indignation that they must re-

up all their Forces possible, and met the *Scots* in the Field, but were beaten with the loss of Fifteen Thousand, and Four Thousand *Scots* and *Picts*; after which they were forced to sue again for peace, which was granted upon these hard Conditions, *That the* Brittains *should upon no account recieve any aid from* Rome, *nor suffer any Enemy of the Scots or* Picts *to pass through their Country; that they should enter into no League with any City or Nation without their consent, and should be ready to assist the* Scots *upon all occasions; that all* Britain *as far as* Hull *or* Humber. *should be resigned wholly to the* Scots; *that as a Trophey of Conquest they should pay the* Scots *sixty Thousand Pounds and lastly, that they should deliver an hundred Hostages for performing these Conditions*; which Articles being severe, were kept only till the *Brittains* had opportunity to break them, which was soon after; for *Eugenius* having reigned 30 years, and much inlarged the *Scottish* Dominions, died.

III. *Dongard* succeeded, in 470. who followed his brothers example in preserving Justice and Peace among his Subjects; in whose reign the *Brittains* weary of their servitude, by the perswasion of *Conanus*, resolved to free themselves, and sent into *Armorica* now *Brittany* in *France*, for aid, which *Andronius* King thereof soon agreed to, sending his son *Constantine* with considerable Forces, who landing at *Torres* in *Devonshire*, he was received with great Joy, and proclaimed King of *Brittain*, who assured them he would to the utmost of his power endeavour to regain their freedoms; which so incouraged them that they quickly assembled all able to bear Arms, and marched against the *Picts* and *Scots*, and a bloody battle was fought, sixteen thousand *Brittains* being killed, and thirteen Thousand *Scots* with *Dongard*, who was slain by *Constantine*, fighting Valiantly in the midst of his Troops; upon which the *English* marched southward and the *Scots* with their dead King, home.

IV. *Constantine* another brother of *Eugenius*, was Crown-

ned

ned King after him, a Pr. altogether unlike his worthy predeceſſors, giving himſelf up to luſt and wantonneſs, deflowring Virgins and raviſhing Wives, a great favourer of Backbiters and Slanderers, and never pleaſed but in the Company of Buffoons and Jeſters; and though of the ſame name with the *Britiſh* King, yet of different qualities, one ſtudying to promote the good of his People, the other minding nothing but Laſciviouſneſs and ſenſuality; He granted peace to the *Britains* without aſking, releaſing the tribute and ſecretly delivering up divers Caſtles upon the River *Humber* into their hands; theſe things inraged the Nobility and People againſt him, ſo that they reſolved to make an Inſurrection, but by the perſwaſion of *Dorgal* a diſcreet Nobleman of *Gallaway*, they were perſwaded to ſuffer patiently his diſorderly Government; the *Picts* obſerving the ill conduct of the *Scotch* King, were afraid that if the K. of *Britain* ſhould endeavour to revenge the injuries received from them, they were not able to reſiſt him ſingly and were like to have ſmall aſſiſtance from the *Scots*, ſent three *Picti'h* Villains into *Britain* who treacherouſly ſlew the King; but being taken they were Caſt into a mighty fire, and Burut to Aſhes, neither did *Conſtantine* of *Scotland* long ſurvive, for having raviſhed the Daughter of a Nobleman of the Iſles, he was by him murdered in 481.

V. After him *Dargal* or *Corgal* his Nephew, Son of his Brother *Dargal* was proclaimed King, who endeavoured to reform abuſes, In his time *Conſtantinus* the Eldeſt Son of *Conſtantine* was taken out of an Abby, wherein he was a Monk, & advanced to the Kingdom of *Britain*, but being unfit to govern, the ordering of all was commited to *Vortigern*, who renewing the League with the *Picts* and *Scots*, chuſing a Guard to the Kings Perſon out of them, but ſoon after he procured *Conſtantinus* to be murdered by ſome of them, and then put them all to Death, as well the innocent as guilty, at which the *Scots* and *Picti'h* Kings were ſo inraged that

that they made several inroads upon the *Brittish* borders, upon which *Vortigern* raised a great Army who were commanded by *Gitellus* Prince of *Wales* took 500 of these Borderers, and hanged them up; the *Scots* and *Picts* marched toward them with strong Forces, where a battle was fought, wherein there were slain of the *Brittains* (saith the *Scotch* Historian) twenty Thousand, and of the *Scots* four Thousand. This loss discouraged the *Brittains*, so that *Vortigern* designed to have left the Kingdom.

But upon Consultation with some *Brittish* Lords, it was concluded to send for succour from *Germany*, and *Hengist* and *Horsus* two *Saxon* Princes came over with Ten Thousand Souldiers, and were received joyfully by *Vortigern* and the *Brittains*; and were no sooner refreshed but they fell upon the *Scots* before they knew of their arrival, whereupon a multitude of them were slain; divers other Victories they obtained for the *Brittains*, and great numbers of *Saxons* daily arriving, the *Brittains* suspected they designed upon their Liberties which happen'd accordingly; for after a while *Hengist* having notice that *Aurelius Ambrosius*, and *Uter Pendragon* the sons of *Constantine*, designed to bring abundance of *Brittains* and *French* from *Brittany* to claim the Crown as lawfully descended from their Father. he with the assistance of *Vortigern* got possession of *York*, and caused divers of the Nobles and Gentry to be slain, under pretence they would have betrayed several Forts and Castles to the *Scots*, which he got into his own hands; the *Brittains* to prevent these growing mischiefs, deposed *Vortigern*, placing his son *Vortimer* in his stead, and sent Ambassadors to the *Scots* and *Picts*, requiring their assistance against the cruel oppressions of the *Saxons* who endeavoured to usurp the Government and utterly to extinguish the Faith of Christ among them; earnestly desiring their aid against these their common Enemies, who were called into the Realm, by the private contrivance of *Vortigern* to suppress not only the *Scots*

and

and *Picts*, but the *Brittains* themselves, whom by his Tyranny he was coscious he had given cause to defend themselves against him.

Dongal King of *Scots* having heard their Message, replied, *That he was sorry to understand into what danger the miserable Christians of* Brittain *were fallen, and if he had no other motive to join with them against the* Saxons, *yet the delivering that Island from such a Paganish Generation was to him a sufficient cause, who not only used the heathenish Ceremonies of their false Religion by sacrificing to their hellish Gods, even in the presence, and to the dishonour and offence of Christians, but likewise sought to root out the Faith of our Blessed Saviour Christ in all places where they had power*, he therefore promised his uttermost assistance for driving them out of *Brittain*; the same answer the Ambassadors received of the King of *Picts*, and accordingly sending an Army into *Northumberland*, they obtained a great Victory against the *Saxons* commanded by *Occa* the son of *Hengist*, and *Vortimer* at the same time vanquished them in *Kent*, so that they all soon fled out of the Country back into *Saxony*.

King *Vortimer* was poysoned by the Treachery of his Stepmother *Rexana*, and *Vortigern* again, Reinstated, upon taking a Solemn Oath never to assist the *Saxons*, nor receive any Forreign Nation into the Kingdom; he administred Justice to his Subjects, and was exceedingly beloved, and renewed the League with the *Scots* and *Picts*; yet *Hengist* again returned, and by force or policy possest himself of most part of the Land, so that the greatest number of the *Brittains* were forced to retire into *Wales* with King *Vortigern*, where they remained till *Aurelius Ambrosius* and *Uter* arrived from *Brittany* in *France*, who besieging him in a Castle at length burnt it, with the King and his Queen *Rexana* as they say, *Merlin* the soothsayer had prophetied who was supposed to have been begotten by an evil Spirit called an *Incubus*, that in the shape of men, was thought to accompany with Women.

In this place *Hector Boetius* relates some strange illusi-

ons

ns of Spirits, which happened, and may be worth, rela-
ng. A *Scoteish* Ship departing out of the *Frith* about
idſummer toward *Flanders*, there aroſe ſo extraordina-
a Tempeſt as aſtoniſhed the Mariners as being unuſu-
l that time of the year; the Storm ſtil increaſing, ſo
hat all deſpaired of ſafety; a Woman in the hold of
he Ship called to the Seamen, beſeeching them to throw
er into the Sea, whereby they ſhould be all ſecured
om danger, adding that ſhe had been a long time con-
erſant with an unclean Spirit, which haunted her in
he ſhape of a man, and was at that inſtant uſing his filthy
leaſure with her after the manner of men; there hap-
ened to be a Prieſt in the Ship, who going down and
nding her a wretched deſperate Perſon, and wofully
menting her miſerable condition, he gave her ſuch
holeſom counſels that ſhe at length ſeemed throughly
enitent for her wickedneſs, upon which there iſſued out
the Ship a black ſtinking Cloud, that with a terrible
ire ſmoke, and flame fell into the *Sea*; after which
he Tempeſt ceaſed, and the Ship arrived in ſafety to
er Haven.

The ſame Author adds that a young man near *Aberdeen*
ing a very handſome Perſon, made complaint to the
iſhop of the Diocеſe, that a Spirit haunted him in the
hape of a Woman, extream beautiful who would in the
ight come into his Chamber, and uſe pleaſant intice-
ents to allure him to injoy her and that he could not
t freed from her by any means; the Biſhop adviſed
m to remove to ſome other Country, and apply him-
lf to faſting and Prayer; which he performing was de-
vered from any further Diſquiet or Temptation.

adds this third relation that in the Country of *March*
young Gentlewoman of excellent beauty, daughter of
Nobleman, having refuſed divers wealthy Matches, ſhe
length proved with Child; and being ſeverely charged
her parents to diſcover the Father, ſhe confeſt, that
young man kept her company every night, and ſome-
mes in the day, but whence he came, or how he went

away

away ſhe knew not; her Parents giving no credit to her words, kept ſtrict watch to find who had diſhonoured their Family; about three days after, one of her maids giving notice that the Fornicator was at that inſtant with her, they enter the Chamber with Torches, and ſhutting the Doors, find their Daughter in the arms of a foul deformed Monſter terrible to behold; among others a Prieſt was there of an honeſt converſation, who when all others were affrighted boldly approached, and began to recite the beginning of St. *Johns* Goſpel, and coming to theſe words, *Verbum caro factum eſt*, *the Word was made Fleſh*, the evil Spirit fled with a dreadful, roaring noiſe taking the roof of the Chamber with him, and burning the Hangings and covering of the bed, yet was the Gentlewoman preſerved, who within three or four days was delivered of a horrid and miſhaped Birth, which the Women, to prevent ſhame to the Houſe, ſeized and burnt to aſhes. Thus much out of *Hector Boetius* who hath writ theſe and other credible Relations, as he affirms, to prove that all which hath been told concerning theſe illuſions of Devils and Dæmons is not falſe or feigned.

Aurelius Ambroſius having diſpatched *Vortigern*, reſolved to try his fortune againſt *Hengiſt* and the *Saxons*, and to reſtore the Chriſtian Religion, concluding a firm League with the *Scots* and *Picts* who joining their Forces obtained a great Victory againſt them, *Hengiſt* himſelf being ſlain by *Aurelius*, who afterward Married the Daughter of the *Pictiſh* King. The Brittains thus delivered from the Tyranny of the *Saxons* enjoyed Peace ſome years and diſcovering ſome *Saxon Prieſts* who pretended to be Chriſtians, yet Sacrificed to their Idol Gods, they were burnt according to a Law then in being.

VI. *Conanus* ſucceeded his brother *Dongal* a juſt Prince, being himſelf preſent in Courts of Juſtice to hear Cauſes, or Hunting in ſome Forreſt near where his Judges ſate; in his Reign *Occa* and *Paſcentius* the ſons of *Hengiſt* hearing of their Fathers Death came again into *Brittain* with a ſtrong Army, at which time *Aurelius* preparing to reſiſt

resist them with the assistance of the *Scots*, died of a Consumption, and his brother *Uter* succeeded. who falling in Love with the Wife of *Gothlois* Duke of *Cornwall*, he forced her to his pleasure and to enjoy her more freely pursued her husband to destroy him, and at length taking him in a Castle whither he was fled, caused him to be executed under Pretence that he had forsaken his Captain in a fight with the *Saxons*; of this Lady, *Uter* begot *Arthur* the famous Warrior, whom because he had no legitimate Son, he ordained should succeed him in the Kingdom, whereat *Loth* the *Pictish* King right Heir after *Uter* to *Brittain*, was so displeased, that he joined with the *Saxons* against him and a Battle was fought, wherein the *Brittains* obtained a glorious Victory by the help of St. *Germain* the Holy Bishop of *Auxerre* as the *Scottish* Writers relate after this manner.

About *Easter* both Armies came into the Field, the *Saxons* and *Picts* on one side, and the *Brittains* on the other; many of whom were grown Idolaters by conversing with the *Saxons*, which St. *Germain* understanding, preached so effectually to them in the Camp, that they were again reduced to Christianity, and received the Sacrament from him in Company of the other faithful Christians; when both sides were ready to ingage, St. *Germain* with all his Priests and Clergy marched in the Front before the *Brittish* Army, giving Command that when he and his should cry *Hallelujah*, the whole Host should answer them with one voice, and carrying the Kings Standard before him, upon the approach of the Enemy, he with the Priests cryed thrice with a loud voice *Hallelujah*; which being loudly repeated by the whole Army at once, made such a tremendous Eccho in the adjoyning hollow Caves and Mountains, that the *Saxons* amazed at this redoubled noise, and suspecting an other great Body lay in ambush on the Hills, on each side of them. yea doubting that the very Mountains and Hills, yea Heaven it self would fall on their heads,

were

were struck with so dreadful a Consternation, that the fled with great haste and terror, abundance were drow ned in the adjacent River, and the rest dispersed ove the Country, throwing away their weapons to expedi their escape. Thus by this Christian Policy (saith t Author) this Holy man procured a bloudless Conque to *Uter* and his *Brittains*; who thereupon grew proud, de bauched, and careless of their future defence; which a buses of Divine goodness were much lamented by th good men of those days, denouncing the Wrath of Hea ven against them, if they did not reform, which in short time came to pass, for *Occa* again made head, an gave them a notable overthrow, wherein above Fifte Thousand *Brittains* were slain, tho' the *Saxons* lost the King *Occa*; however they chose another *Occa*, Nephe to the former, King, who turned all his Forces upon *Lo* K. of the *Picts*, since contrary to his Oath he had assiste the *Brittains* in the last Battel, and falling upon a Com pany of *Scots* & *Picts*, cut them off with a Cruel Slaugh ter, of which news being brought to *Conranus* and *Lo* they marched toward their Enemies, but being read to give Battle, were so struck with fear of encounterin such an Army of fierce people, that the Kings perceivi it ordered one to make an Oration for their Incourag ment, which put such life into the trembling *Scots* an *Picts* that they declared themselves ready to die at th feet of their Captains, and to follow their Kings whithe soever they would lead them; marching toward the Enemies, whom they found ready to receive them, an that with such rage and violence, that after a huge sla ghter on each side, the *Scots* and *Picts* were utterly rou ed; The *Scotch* King with the remainder of his Arm hasted to *Galloway*, and the *Pictish* to his own Countre At which time *Uter* King of *Brittain* dying, *Loth* King *Picts* sent to demand the Crown, as having married th Sister and Heir of *Aurelius* and *Uter* but the *Britta* disdaining his Message, proclaimed *Arthur* the Bastar Son of *Uter* King, and routed the *Saxons* in several Ba th

tles, under his valiant conduct.

Conranus growing old, his Officers oppreſſed the People, who being diſcontented and the Nobility joining with them, they conſpired againſt him and his Favorites, eſpecially one *Toncet*, of mean Birth, who being made Chief Juſtice or Chancelor, exerciſed much cruelty, taking the forfeitures of the Penal Statutes, to fill the Kings Coffers without regard to Juſtice or Right; he cauſed ſeveral Rich Merchants to be accuſed of Treaſon upon ſlight Informations, for which they were condemned and executed without legal proof, only to ſeize their Eſtates; which ſo inraged their Friends that they came into the Judgement Hall, and firſt reproached him with words; and then openly murdered him upon the ſeat of Juſtice, flying into the Mountains for ſafety; and to prevent puniſhment for one Villany, contrived to commit a greater, by killing the King as the original of theſe miſchiefs; *Donald* Governour of *Athol* in great truſt about the King underſtanding their deſign aſſured them of his utmoſt aſſiſtance, and theſe Out-laws coming ſecretly to the Kings lodgings, were by him conveyed into his Bed-chamber, *Donald* going away aſſoon as they entred. *Conranus* perceiving he was betrayed, and that his Enemies were ready to murther him, got out of his Bed, and on his knees beſought them to have pity on his Age, and not defile their hands in the blood of their Natural Lord and King, ſince if they had been any way injured it was without his knowledge, but they doubting he ſhould make his eſcape, deaf to his Intreaties murdered him, inſtantly betaking themſelves to flight.

VII. *Eugenius* his Nephew the ſecond Son of his Brother *Dongal* being placed in the marble chair at *Argile*, was perſwaded to avenge the blood of his Uncle for terror to others; Yet he not not only forgave the crime, but took *Donald*, and the other Murtherers into his ſervice, and made them privy Counſellers, which occaſioned ſuſpicions that he himſelf was privy to it, ſo that the Widdow of *Conranus* with her two Sons *Aidan* and *Reginan* doub-

ting

ting their safety fled into *Ireland*; However *Eugenius* t
get favour with the People, would often sit in Judgmen
and if he thought any wronged ordered the cause to b
heard over again; If a poor man wanted mony to ma
nage his cause, he would lend it him out of the Com
mon Treasury, he ordained that no widdow should b
obliged to go above a mile from her own house, upo
any matter of Controversy, Robbers and Thieves to b
severely punished; and lastly he took special care t
maintain the League with the *Picts* and *Brittains*.

King *Arthur* had concluded a Peace with the *Picts*, bu
the *Brittains* desiring that since he had no Children, h
would name his Successor in his life time, he chose *Co
stantine* Son of *Cador* Duke of *Cornwall*, causing him to b
proclaimed Heir apparent, to the great rejoycing of hi
Subjects; but *Mordred* son and Heir to *Loth* King of *Pic
counting himself the true Heir, sent to the Brittai
charging them with breach of Faith and Oaths, who An
swer, *That* Arthur *their King had done nothing contrary to h
Oath, since the League held no longer than his Fathers Life t
according to the duty of a Prince, who tendred the happines
his Subjects in providing one of their own Nation to Reign af
him, lest after his decease, the Realm should fall into the han
of strangers, which might occasion much Misery and Calamit
If therefore the Picts loved their own safety it would be best f
them to keep within their own Dominions, lest by attempting
gainst others they should have cause to repent it.*

Mordred and his people, being nettled with this answ
resolve upon speedy revenge, and perswaded *Eugeni
to join with him, and both Armies being in sight, t
Bishops of the three Nations endeavoured to procure
Peace, which the *Brittains* would not hearken to, so th
a bloody battle was fought near the *Humber*, where
twenty thousand *Scots* and *Picts*, and King *Mordred*, we
slain with thirty thousand *Brittains* and King *Arthur*, t
rest escaping by flight; the next day the Camp of t
Brittains being rifled, they found Queen *Guyamor Arth
Wife, with divers other Ladies and Gentlewomen, w
wa

were all made Captives; this dreadfull Fight so weakned the three Nations, that for many years they were not able to recover it, before which divers Prodigies appeared, Grass and Herbs were found spotted with Blood; a Calf was brought forth with two heads, an Ewe yeaned a Lamb both male and female, the Sun at noon seemed red like Blood, the Sky at the same time apperaing full of Bright Stars, for two days together; in *Wales* a Battle was fought between a multitude of Crows and Magpies on one party, and Ravens on the other, with great Slaughter on both sides. After the death of *Arthur Constantine* was declared King, and to prevent any other from claiming the Crown the *Brittains* took the Children of *Mordred* who were brought up by *Gaivolaine* a *Brittish* Nobleman their Grandfather in *Brittain*, and cruelly murdered them, running into their Mothers Lap, beseeching her to save their Lives, by whose death the whole Family of *Mordred* was utterly extinguished. The *Saxons* hearing of the weak condition of the *Brittains*, and that their valiant King *Arthur* was slain, landed great Forces, and soon routed the *Brittains*, driving them and their King *Constantine* into *Wales*, and recovering all the Land formerly held by *Hengist* which from his name was called *England*; some write that *Constantine* having Reigned some years in *Wales*, his Wife and Children died, whereupon growing weary of the World he forsook his Kingdom and went privately into *Ireland*, where applying himself to the relief of the Poor, he was discovered by a Monk, who perswaded him to be one of his Order; that being afterward sent by the Bishop of the Diocese in to *Scotland* to instruct the people in the Christian Faith, he there Suffered Martyrdom, and was after Canonized a Saint, many Churches in *Scotland* being dedicated to his memory

VIII. *Congal* his brother succeeded *Eugenius*, a Prince extream Devout, especially in worshiping the Cross, which was carried before him, and at his getting off and on his Horse, he with all his Attendants, would kneel down and reverently kiss it; this Cross was of Silver with a

Crucifix thereon, and these words Ingraven, *Christianorum Gloria*, the Glory of Christians; he commanded the Cross to be set upon the tops of Steeples, Towers, and Gates, and forbid to be graven or painted on the ground lest it should be trod upon; he likewise had the Clergy in extream honour, and they in requital Proclaimed him a Saint, so that St. *Colme* an Irish Monk of great Sanctity came over to see him, and to instruct the people in the Christian Faith, bringing *Aidan* the son of *Conranus* along with him.

IX. *Kynatel* his Brother succeeded him to whom St. *Colme* went with *Aidan*, who was appointed by *Congal* to receive the Government of the Kingdom, if he had lived; they were both received with great kindness by *Kynatel*, contrary to expectation, who imbracing *Aidan* bid him be of good Comfort, for he should shortly attain to his Grandfathers Dominions, and have Issue to succeed him to the great happiness of the *Scottish* Nation; what Spirit of prophecy he spoke by is uncertain, but it is most certain that upon his death-bed he declared, his intent was to have delivered up the Crown to *Aidan*, as his Right, though he had not time to accomplish it, for he died of a Feaver twenty days after his Coronation, appointing *Aidan* to succeed him.

X. *Aidan* being Crowned by St. *Colme* or *Columb*, endeavoured to preserve Peace, as well among his own people as his Neighbours, till it happened that divers Lords Hunting together, a quarrel arose and many were slain the most guilty, being sought for and arrested by the King, refused to surrender themselves, beating and abusing the Officers, and then fled to *Brudeus* King of *Picts*, of whom *Aidan* according to custom demanded them; *Brudeus* pitying the condition of the young Gentlemen, alledged several excuses till at length *Aidan* was so inraged, that he commanded a party of his people to fetch a great booty of men and Cattle out of the *Pictish* Dominions, wherwith they being provoked acted the same in *Galloway*; at length it came to

pitc

pitcht Field near *Donkeld* Caſtle in *Monteith*, where was great ſlaughter on both ſides, though in the end the *Scots* got the Victory, yet loſing *Arthurnus* the ſon of *Aidan*, they did not much rejoice therein. St. *Colm* hearing of this breach, came to *Aidan* reproving him for the ſame, and at length procured an Agreement between them.

At this time the *Saxons* having driven the *Brittains* into *Wales*, divided *England* into ſeven Kingdoms, whereof *Northumberland* was one, Governed by King *Etheldred*, who endeavoured to raiſe War between the *Picts* and *Scots*, that being both weakned he might Conquer both; wherein he prevailed ſo far, that at length the *Picts* proclamed War againſt the *Scots*, who on the other ſide renewed their League with the *Brittains*, and joining their Forces obtained a great Victory over the *Saxons* and *Picts*; but *Aidan* would not let them purſue for fear of Treachery, and recalling them by ſound of Trumpet they aſſembled about the Standard, Dancing, Singing, and Playing on Pipes and Inſtruments with all manner of Joy; but in the midſt of their Triumphs another party of *Picts* and *Saxons* appeared in Battle aray, wherewith they were ſo confounded that *Aidan* with all his Rhetorick could hardly prevail with them to fall on again, the *Saxons* came forward with great fury, and ſoon routed the *Brittains*, which the *Scots* obſerving, fled likewiſe, loſing many of their Nobility, and King *Aidans* third ſon, who ſtaying to ſave his Father out of the throng, was himſelf ſlain; ſeveral other Battles were fought with equal ſucceſs, till at length *Aidan* obtained a conſiderable Victory, and ſoon after died in Peace.

About this time, ſaith my Author, there dwelt among the *Picts* one *Valdrid* a *Scotchman*, who converted them to the Faith; after his death three Pariſhes contended about the burying his body, with ſuch heat as they were ready to fight, but by advice it was ordered, that they ſhould continue in Prayers all that night, and the next morning ſtand to the Biſhops determination,

next day there were found three Coffins with three Bodies decently covered with Cloth, so much alike that none could distinguish them asunder; then by the command of the Bishop, and with great Joy of the people the Bodies were carried to the three several Churches and there Solemnly buried, where they remain to this day, saith my Author, in great veneration with the common people.

XI. After *Aidan*, *Kenneth* the Son of *Congal* was proclaimed and Crowned, but four Months after, dying of the Rheum and Catarrh, he delivered the Kingdom unto *Eugenius* Son to King *Aidan*, with the consent of the Nobility, since it was known he had a right thereunto after *Kenneths* Decease.

XII. *Eugenius* the third succeeded accordingly, of which it is said St. *Colme* Prophesied before his Fathers death, for when the Sons of *Aidan* were brought before him, and the King demanded which should Reign after him, he Passed over the rest whom he foresaw should die in the Wars, and declared that *Eugenius* should succeed him. About this time St. *Colme* died, wasted through Age, some say among his Brethren in *Colmkill*, others in *Ireland* at a Town called *Dune*, and that his Tomb is now there in great Honour, upon which this Epitaph is Engraven.

Hi tres in Duno tumulo tumulantur in uno,
Brigida, Patricius, atque Columba Pius.
Thus translated by *Ballantine*;
Saint Colme, *Saint* Patrick and Brigitta *pure*;
Those three in Dune *lye in one Sepulture.*

Eugenius forgot not the Virtuous instructions of St. *Colme* in his Youth, so that he rather studied quietly to preserve what he had than to inlarge his Dominions, he was extreamly beloved being impartial in the execution of Justice, sparing none in regard of Nobility or Friendship, but was rather more strict against the disorders of Gentlemen

Gentlemen than others, yet none more ready to advance those to honour who behaved themselves worthily. In his tenth year the *Saxons* Vanquished *Cadwallo* K. of *Wales*, and chased him into *Scotland*, from whence he Sail'd to *Britany*, where receiving assistance, he returned back, and slaying many Thousands of his *Saxon* Enemies was restored to his Kingdom; about this time *Etheldred* K. of *Northumberland* was slain by the *East-angles*, and left seven Sons behind him, who for fear of falling into the Enemies hands, fled to *Eugenius*; likewise *Ebba* his onely Daughter being taken Prisoner, made her escape miraculously in a Boat in the River *Humber*, getting thereinto alone, and sailed into the Main Ocean, as is related, and at length arrived safely at the point of Land in the Mouth of the *Forth* in *Scotland*, which after her name is called *St. Ebbs-head* to this day, where being received by the Bishop, she was made Abbess.

Eugenius kindly entertained the Sons of *Etheldred*, though their Father had been a cruel Enemy to the *Scots*, who after they had continued a while in *Scotland*, by the Devout Exhortations of the Bishops and Monks forsook Idolatry and imbraced Christianity. *Eugenius* died leaving three Sons behind him, *Ferquard*, *Fiacre*, and *Donald*, who were all by their Fathers appointment educated in Virtue by *Coron* Bishop of the *Isle* of *Man*, *Ferquard* and *Donald* did not much regard his Instructions as Judging them not to agree with their Birth and Degree, but *Fiacre* heard him gladly resolving to forsake the VVorld, and retire to a Contemplative Life.

XIII. *Ferquard* succeeded, and was quiet from any disturbance from abroad, though not from Domestick troubles, by the frequent Quarrels among his Subiects, who in all parts of the Realm murdered and robbed each other, so that there was no security either of Life or Estate, occasioned by a false Maxim the King had entertained, that whilst they thus ruined one another, he was out of fear of their Rebellion against him,

so he never endeavoured to reconcile them; but at length by this means he was disregarded and slighted by all, so that without his knowledge they chose Arbitrators to compose their differences, and grew still more insolent toward him, for being sensible he was not displeased at their divisions, if he did not foment them, they accused him that among other crimes he was guilty of the *Pelagian* Heresie, which was much abhorred by the people; whereupon the Nobility summoned him by an Herald to appear before a Council of the States by them appointed, to be informed whether it were true; the King refusing to obey their summons, they besieged him in the Castle whither he was retired for safety, which being surrendred they committed him close Prisoner.

They then consult whether to depose or restore him again, and at last concluded to send an Honourable Embassage to *Fiacre* his Brother into *France*, whither he had retired himself into a solitary place for his Devotion, and to desire him to return and take upon him the Government. *Fiacre*, as it is reported, having notice of their coming, made fervent Prayers to God, to confirm him in his contemplative Life, and that he might not be tempted out into the troubles and vexations of the VVorld; and it happened according to his wish, for (saith my Author) when the Embassador came to the Hermitage where he was, he appeared to them so loathsome and disfigured with the Leaprosy and filthy sores, that upon his earnest refusal to forsake his Life of an Anchorite for the greatest Preferment in the VVorld, they were soon satisfied to return with that answer, since they thought him unfit to Govern because of his Infirmity; and returning to *Scotland* with this account, the Nobility chose four of the most ancient among them, for VVardens of the Kingdom, to manage all as they thought fit; in the mean time *Ferquard* continuing in Prison and being tormented with divers pains and diseases, to be freed from his miseries, slew himself.

XIV.

XIV. After this wretched end of *Ferquard* the Lords assembled at *Argile*, and *Donald* the third Son of *Eugenius* was invested King, who according to the example of his Father, restored the Kingdom to its former State, whereby he became beloved and admired; at this *Cadwallo K.* of *Britain*, and *Penda* King of those *English* who inhabited the Country formerly called *Mercia*, falling upon *Edwin* K. of *Northumberland*, who had usurpt the Crown, deprived him of his Life and Kingdom, and pursuing their Victory invaded *Pictland*, whose people in vain sued to *Donald* for aid, because *Brudeus* their King had so often broken Faith with them, yet upon the death of *Edwin*, *Donald* procured *Elfred* Son of *Etheldred* to be restored to part of his Fathers Kingdom of *Northumberland*, and of the other part *Cadwallo* made one *Osrike* King, who Marrying one of his Daughters to *Elfred* he perswaded his Son in Law to restore the *Pagan*, and suppress the *Christian* Religion in all his Dominions; but this Apostacy was soon revenged upon them, for the *Brittains Saxons* and *Picts* entred *Northumberland*, and incountring *Osrike* and *Elfred* in battle, utterly routed their Forces, and took them Prisoners, who being both put into a common Prison, to prevent more severe torture which they dayly expected, they desperately slew each other. *Oswald* his Brother succeeded *Elfred* who was a very Zealous Christian, and an earnest Enemy to his Predecessor, yet at last he was slain by *Penda* K. of *Mercia* whose death *Donald* much lamented, being a Prince he loved extreamly, and did not long survive him, for in the Fifteenth year of his Reign, fishing in the water called *Lochtay*, the boat sunk under him, and he was drowned; after several days his body being found was buried among his Ancestors at *Colmkill* in 647.

XV. *Ferquard* the second his Nephew succeeded, of a quick and lively Spirit, but rather inclined to evil than good, especially after he came to the Crown, it being said that from a liberall modest Prince, he was sudden

ly changed into an insatiable and cruel Monster; for before he was so Charitable that if any Gentleman wanted mony to redeem their Lands, or give it for portions with their Daughters, if he had wherewithal they might be sure of his assistance, yea he seem'd rather willing to want himself than to see others in necessity; but now he turned covetous, a scoffer at Religion, a tormentor of his people, and insatiable in all Naughtiness, that which he had formerly given to the Nobility he now shamefully demanded restitution of, pretending he did but lend it, and if any delayed repayment, caused their Estates to be confiscated, and committed them to Prison, and upon very small Allegations many were put to cruel deaths: the famous Bishops *Colman* and *Fyn-n* perceiving these extravagances, sharply reproved him, and at last finding he did not regard their admonitions they Excommunicated him; which he so little minded, that while others were at Church he went in the Forresis to Hunt, with several of his Favourites; he was likewise a great Glutton, and Drunkard, sitting drinking till morning and then Vomiting up the debauches of the former night; which was accompanied with such filthy Lasciviousness, that he Ravished his own Daughters, and because his Queen endeavoured to dissuade him from such abomination, he slew her with his own hands.

Continuing in this course of Life for some years, divers of his Nobles conspired against him, but Bishop *Colman* perswaded them by no means to attempt any thing, assuring them, as it seems, by Divine inspiration that *Ferquard* utterly detesting his own Wickedness should in a short time be punished by the Almighty according to his deserts; which soon after proved true, for as the King was in Chase of a Wolf, the Beast being inraged by the Hounds, flew back and wounded him dangerously in his side, whereupon either through the anguish or Venom theirof, he fell into a filthy disease, for a Venomous humor with a soft consuming

heat

heat did eat and waſt his Limbs, and filthy corruption iſſued out of his feet, legs and privy parts, with ſo horrid a ſtink that none could come near him, which bred lice in ſuch an abundant manner as he could by no means be freed from them. Thus he continued two years, acknowledging this to be a Juſt Puniſhment for his Sins of which he ſeemed heartily to repent, and was releaſed from his Excommunication by *Colman*, and then Receiving the Sacrament and putting hair and ſackcloth upon his bare ſkin according to the Devotion of that Age, he deſired to be carried into the next Fields, where he Penitently gave up the Ghoſt, the Eighteenth year of his Reign, in 664.

XVI. *Maldwin* the Son of *Donald*, next Aſcended the Throne, he maintained peace with the *Picts*, *Saxons* and *Brittains*, and adminiſtrated the Laws juſtly to his people; in his Reign there happened a quarrel between the Herdſmen of *Argile* and *Lennox*, which at firſt was inconſiderable, but thoſe of the Weſtern Iſles, and the People of *Galloway*, ſtrengthning either party, they grew formidable; the King having Intelligence hereof, marched toward them, and ſoon diſperſed them, forgiving the common people and executing the leaders, whereby he gain'd much Reputation among his Subjects in thoſe parts. About this time a grievous Peſtilence Reigned throughout the World, ſo that in three years time wherein it raged, above half mankind died, yet were the *Scots* free from it then, and many years after, till Riot, Gluttony, and all other ſins provoked Heaven to ſend it among them: *Colman* being then in *Northumberland*, and finding the *Engliſh* died ſo faſt, deſired leave of the King to retire to the *Weſtern Iſles* in *Scotland* for his ſecurity, where he built a Monaſtry and lived the remainder of his days. He was no ſooner gone, but the people of that Country joining with the *Picts* made ſeverall Inroads into *Scotland*, which injuries *Maldwin* Paid back with Intereſt, whereby they were ſo inraged that they prepared to make an abſolute war againſt the

Scots: but in the mean time *Maldwin* was strangled in his bed in the night by his own Queen, upon Jealousie of his keeping company with other Women; the next day she was apprehended, together with those Confederate with her, and were all burnt together.

XVII. *Eugenius* the fourth Nephew to *Maldwin*, being the Son of his Brother *Dongard* was his Successor, who sent Ambassadors to *Egfred* King of *Northumberland* to Treat of Peace, He pretended to be willing thereto though he intended nothing less, and consented to a Truce only of eleven Months, in which time he made preparations for War, which *Eugenius* having notice of, provided for defence; but to give no just occasion, he strictly commanded all his Subjects not to attempt any thing toward the breach of the Truce; *Egfred* having all things in readiness sent a party of Souldiers to plunder upon the borders of *Scotland*, who brought thence a great number of Cattle, and slew divers of the Borderers who endeavored to rescue them; upon this *Eugenius* sent Ambassadors to demand atisfaction, who after long attendance could hardly procure audience, and then boldly delivering their message, received for answer a plain Declaration of War, with a complaint from *Egfred*, *That since the Truce the Scots had several times fetched booty out of the Confines of his Dominions, and had deserved to suffer more damage than they had yet received; that he resolved not to maintain Friendship with those, who knew not how to keep their hands from Robbing and Stealing from their Neighbours, he therfore bid them tell their King, that within eight days after he should expect Wars both from him, and all his Allies and Confederates.*

Eugenius havin, received this answer, desired of God, that since *Egfred* sought to violate the Peace, Divine Vengeance might fall upon his head, who was the alone occasion of the breach thereof; and mustering his Forces, he Marched into *Galloway* whither a great Army of *English* were already come, and had Besieged a Strong Castle, but were forced to raise the siege

to

o meet *Eugenius*, where a Furious battel was fought, nd at length *Egfred* being wounded in the face with n Arrow fell down dead, whereat the *Engliſh* were ſo ſcouraged that they fled, and endeavouring to paſs he River near the Camp, abundance were deſtroyed, he *Scots* reckon twenty Thouſand *Saxons* & *Engliſh* were ſlain with their King, and but four Thouſand *Scots*; by this overthrow the *Saxons* and *Engliſh* n *Northumberland* were very much weakned, of which *Brudeus* King of *Picts* taking a Ivantage, invaded them, killing, burning and plundering all before him, and had wholly ſubdued that Country, had it not been (ſaith my Author) for the Prayers of St *Cuthbert*, which preſerved the people from deſolation; but here was another ſtrong reaſon, namely their own diviſions, for after having for ſome time ravaged the Country, they quarrel'd about dividing the Spoil, and that with ſuch rage as they made a huge ſlaughter of each other; ſoon after *Eugenius* died.

XVIII. *Eugenius* the Fifth, the Son of *Ferquard*, ſucceeded who by the perſwaſion of Biſhop *Adnan*, with whom he was educated, and St *Cuthbert*, entred into a Leauge with the people of *Northumberland*, but would not be perſwaded to conclude peace with the *Picts*, agreeing only to a truce, which when he found they ſo often broke to the great damage of his Subjects, he proclaimed War, and ſent a Herald to bid them defiance, yet by the Interceſſion of thoſe Biſhops the War continued without the loſs of much blood during all the Reign of *Eugenius*, which was onely ten years, he dying in 698. in which year the *Scotch* Chronicles relate divers wonderful accidents; as that in the River *Humber* there appeared a great Army of men, and Navy of Ships ready for Battel; In the Church of *Camelon*, a noiſe was heard like the clattering of Armor; Milk was turned into Blood in divers places of *Pictland*, and Cheeſe converted into a Maſs or Cake of Blood corn as it was gathered appeared Bloody, In the further

parts of *Scotland* it rained Blood; which prodigies cause great fear and dread in the minds of the People.

XIX. *Amberkeleth* the Nephew, or Son of *Eugenius* was next declared King, who after his advancement t Honors, soon changed his manners; for whereas h before seemed the only refuge of the Poor and Indi gent, he now became the Patron of all Vices, delighte in nothing but Luxury and Debauchery, whereby th Government became weak, and *Garnard* then K of th *Picts*, to revenge the injuries received from the *Scot* entred the *Scottish* Borders, making woful Slaugh ter of the inhabitants; *Amberkeleth* having been ofte reproached by the Nobility, for suffering these horri abuses against his Subjects, mustered up his men though not without much dread to appear in th head of them, whom he was conscious he had so un reasonably neglected, so that they little understood military Discipline, however he marched on, and pitcht his Tents by the water of *Tay*, and after Supper having occasion to go forth for naturall necessity, ac companied with only two of the Grooms of his Cham ber, he was suddenly shot through the head with an Arrow, whereof he immediately died; but by whom or from whence it came was never known.

XX. The Peers of the land did not much lament the death of so monstrous a Person, yet left the Ar my should suffer any damage, they immediately pro claimed *Eugenius* the Sixth, his Brother, King, who taking view of his Forces and perceiving them not able to ingage with the Enemy, found means to con clude a peace, and *Fontana* the Daughter of *Garnard* was married to *Eugenius* for confirmation thereof this poor innocent Lady being great with Child, was the year following murdered one night in the King Bed, instead of *Eugenius* himself, by two brethren o the Countrey of *Athol*, in revenge of their Fathers death; *Eugenius* being suspected of this Murther, and evi spoken of by his Subjects, was at length forced to answ

an Attainder to the great danger of his Life and Honour, ſeverall of the Nobility being appointed as Judges to hear the cauſe, ſo greatly was *Spontana* beloved by all the *Scottiſh* Nation; But was at laſt found guiltleſs, for at the very time when Judgement ſhould have paſſed againſt the King, the murtherers were

taken & he acquitted, to the great joy of all the Loyal Subjects; The Murtherers were condemned, and hanged naked upon Gibbets by the heels, with two cruel Maſtiff Dogs hung by the heels likewiſe on each ſide, to torment and devour them. *Eugenius* thus cleared from ſuſpition, reſolved to revenge himſelf on his accuſers, but was diſſwaded there from by Biſhop *Adnan*. He then applied himſelf to the advancement of Religion, and Juſt Government, commanding the Hiſtories of his Anceſtors to be written, and preſerved in the

the Abby of *Jonan* after called *Colmkill*; he augmented the Revenues of the Clergy, and concluded a League with the *Saxons* and *Picts*, which continued during his Life, which ended at *Abernethyin* 717. being greatly lamented of the Lords, and Commons, because of his Princely Qualities.

XXI. *Mordack* his Nephew Son of *Ambirkeleth* succeeded, who was of a gentle and liberal nature; he established peace with the *Pictish*, *Brittish*, and *English* Kings; in these days, saith the Famous St. *Bede*, four several Nations lived in Peace and Quietness within the bounds of *Albion*, though differing in manners, Language, Laws, and Ordinance, *Saxons* whom he called *Englishmen*, *Brittains*, *Scots*, and *Picts*; *Mordack* repaired several Churches and Religious Houses, ruined in the time of the Wars, and not re-edified by his Predecessors, and after Eighteen Years Reign died, in 734.

XXII. *Ethfin* Son of *Eugenius* the Seventh succeeded who was naturally inclined to Justice; he continued the peace with his Neighbours and cleared the Realm of the common disturbers thereof, so that he procured both fear and love from his Subjects, but in his Old Age he appointed Four Peers to have the Government of the Kingdom, who did not manage themselves with that uprightness which *Ethfin* used, conniving at the faults of their Friends and Favourites, and permitting the Nobility to live in their former licentious course, whereby many mischiefs were acted against the Subjects, for *Donald* of the *Western Isles* a goodly Personage but inclined to all Vice, maintained a great number of Robbers, who destroyed the Estates of the Inhabitants of *Galloway*, neither did the Kings Lieutenant *Mordack* endeavour to repress these violences, being either a-kin, or partaker with them, and the more the people complained the worse they were used, for *Ethfin* being sick in his latter days, could not take order in the Government; He died in 764.

XXIII.

XXIII. *Eugenius* the Seventh Son of *Mordack* succeeded, who pursued *Donald* of the Isles, and at last took and executed him with the chief of his Accomplices; he likewise caused *Mordack* for upholding *Donald*, to be put to death, and his goods bestowed upon the Commons of *Galloway* in recompence of their losses occasioned by his falshood; the other three Governours were fined on the same account: which exact Justice procured him great love among his Subjects; He continued the League with the *Picts*, *Brittains*, and *English*. And now reigning in Peace he fell into all manner of Lasciviousness, deflowering Virgins, and Ravishing the Wifes of Nobles and Commons, and those who could promote his libidinous humor were his only Privado's; to this was added insatiate Covetousness, and barbarous Cruelty, destroying several of his wealthy Subjects, to enjoy their Estates; the Nobility inraged at his Actions, killed him one day upon the Judgment Seat, just as he was about to have condemned a Rich man though Innocent, and apprehending several of his Abettors, caused them to be hanged, to the great rejoycing of the wronged People. Such was the end of *Eugenius* after he had scarce Reigned Three Years in 767.

XXIV. *Fergus* the Second Son of *Ethfin* was next advanced to the Throne, who seem'd ambitious to exceed his predecessors in Vice and Enormity, not regarding the Government of the Realm, but devoting himself to Gluttony and Lust, maintaining a number of Impudent strumpets, that his Queen was disregarded, who being a Woman of great Virtue and Modesty,, used perswasions to reclaim him; but finding she laboured in vain, since his depraved mind hurried him dayly into worse crimes, she grew desperate, and secretly strangled him in his bed, chusing rather to be without a Husband than to have one who suffered his Impudent Paramours to affront her on all occasions.

The day after, the Kings body being found, was clothed

clothed in Funeral Robes, and brought into the pla of Judgment, ſtrict ſearch being made for the A thors of ſo heinous an Act, for though few lamente his death, yet ſome of his Friends were very ſolicito to diſcover the Murtherers, upon which divers wer apprehended, and put upon the rack, yet none woul make any Confeſſion or diſcovery, the Queen was no ſuſpected, being accounted a meek temperate Woman but when ſhe heard how many Innocent perſons wer tormented without deſert, ſhe lamented their miſerable condition, and coming in haſt into the Judgment Hall ſhe got upon a high Place, and made a free confeſſion of the fact as done out of Jealouſy, and then with a Dagger ſtuck her ſelf to the Heart, falling dead in the place; the body of *Fergus* was buried at *Colmkill*, but the Queens in unholy Ground, as a Self-murtherer.

XXV. *Solvathius* the Son of *Eugenius* the Eighth ſucceeded, who ſeemed a Prince born to accompliſh great Enterpizes, had not Fortune hindred, for he was ſo tormented with the Gout, by lying abroad in the cold in Hunting, which continued with him during Life, that he was not capable of thoſe worthy Atchievements which he deſigned; this incouraged *Mackdonald* Governour of the Iſle of *Tyne* to take Poſſeſſion of all the Towns and Caſtles in the *Weſtern* Iſles, cauſing himſelf to be proclaimed King, yea he tranſported an Army of diſſolute Fellows into the main Land, who made great Havock, but the Governours of *Athol* and *Argile* Encountred and put them to flight, chaſing them into a ſtreight in *Lorn*, the entrance whereof is very narrow but large within, & compaſt with craggy Mountains, and a deep River at the bottom, ſo that there was no way to get out, but by the paſſage wherein they entred, which *Macdonald* deſigned to do, but finding it ſtrongly Guarded by the Kings Forces he was much ſurprized, and calling his Commanders together, after three days they offered to yield at mercy; this being denied they deſperately ruſhed through the midſt of their Enemies

in

in hopes to have forced their way, but had the hard hap to be every man cut off, by the command of the Governours, for a terror to other Rebels; after this another Insurrection was raised by the son of *Donald* lately executed, but was soon suppressed: at this time the *English*, *Saxons* and *Welsh*, were so imployed by their several Kings and Governors, who strove for the Soveraignty, that they had no leisure to attempt any thing against *Scotland*; neither were the *Picts* free, one party of them destroying another, so that the *Scots* were not troubled with Forreign Enemies; and *Solvathius* having Reigned Twenty Years died in 788.

XXVI. *Achaius* the Son of *Ethfin* next ascended the Throne, a man Renowned for his Justice, who by his former Conversation among the Gentry perfectly understood their secret Feuds, and Animositys, which he foresaw would be of dangerous consequence, and calling them together, he with wisdom and dexterity perfectly reconcil'd them. Having thus setled the Realm, it happen'd that several *Irish* arriving in *Cantire*, were slain by the Inhabitants of the *Western Isles*; his loss the *Irish* were resolved to revenge, but *Achaius* sent an Ambassador disowning the act, as committed by a company of Outlaws, without Order; which yet could nothing prevail upon the haughty Spirits of the *Irish* Nobility, (for at that time they had no King over them) who returned answer, *That they were resolved to receive satisfaction for the dishonour they had received, before they would make the least overtures for Peace*, and getting a number of Ships and men together, they were all cast away in a Tempest, which so qualified the rest, that they gladly hearkned to an Agreement, confessing the Just Judgement of God upon them for attempting War against those that had not deserved it; *Achaius* replied, the *Irish* Nation were so stubborn, that they would never hear reason unless they were throughly Scourged, and that the Righteous Creator had dealt with them according to their deserts; how-

ever

'ever setting aside all past injuries, to shew himself a 'follower of Christ, who so often recommended Peac 'to us, he was content to grant them that peace whic 'they now sued for; and accordingly it was conclude between both Nations.

At this time the League with *France* was firs entred into, which continued many Ages; *Carolus* Sir named *Magnus*, the great, finding that the *English* dail molested the Seas, to the great damage of Trade upo the Coasts of *France* and *Flanders*, by landing and plun dering the Inhabitants; he resolved to conclude a Alliance with the *Scots* and *Picts*, wherein this prin cipal Article should be inserted *that as oft as the* Englis *invaded the* French, *they should fall upon them at home, an on the contrary, if the* English *War upon the* Scots *and* Pict *the* French *would invade the West of* England *to dive them. Charles* sent several Honourable Persons Ambas sadors to *Achaius*, who represented the conveniency o this League, to both Nations, since the *English* would be thereby restrained from such injurious Enterprize against their Christian Neighbours, for if such insolen cies continued, they might occasion the diverting thos Forces designed against the *Saracens*, to suppress the *En glish*, and indanger those parts of Christendom which lye exposed to the mercy of those Barbarous Infidels.

This Message was heard with great attention, an the Ambassadors kindly treated; but since the Nobilit were of different opinions, the King called an extraor dinary Assembly, and ordering severall of his Lord to go a Hunting with the Ambassadors, that they migh not be present, consulted with the rest concerning th weighty affair, and understanding that his Subject were generally inclined to the League, he dismisse the Assembly till the next day, and treated the Amba sadors with a costly Banquet, after which it was agree at a conference with the Nobility and Lords of th Council, that for the Solemn ratifying this Leagu with King *Charles*, there should go with the Amba

sador

dorsthe Lord *William* Brother to the King, with four other Learned & Honourable perſonages, and to carry Four Thouſand men to fight againſt the Infidels, as King *Charles* ſhould order; the next day *Achaius* declaring to e Ambaſſadors [what] was concluded on, they gave hearty hanks to him & his Counſellors for their reſpect to their laſter; they went from thence to *Hungus* King of *Picts* with the ſame Meſſage, who took time to deliberate hereon; the Ambaſſadors then returned back accompanied with the Lord *William*, the four others and the four Thouſand Men, and were received kindly by King *Charles*, and the League being confirmed, was proclaimed throughout *France*, to continue between he two Nations and their Poſterities for ever.

The Chief Articles whereof were *This Amity and Confederation between the* French *and* Scots *to be firm and perpetual, That the Wars or injuries of* Engliſh *be common to both; the* French *being aſſaulted by the* Engliſh *the* Scots *ſhall ſend them aid to be paid, and armed by the* French; he French *on the contrary to aid the* Scots *at their own proper coſt; If any perſon of either Nation ſhall aſſiſt the* Engliſh *with Arms, Counſel or Proviſions, he ſhall be reputed a Traytor to both Princes; Neither Nation to conclude a Peace or Truce without conſent of the other*; and for a memorial o this matter *Achaius* added to his Arms, being a red ion in a Field of Gold, a double trace ſeamed with *Flower de luce*, to ſignifie, *that the Lion ſhould be hencerth defended by the* French, *and that the* Scotiſh Kings *ould Fight Valiantly in defence of their Country, Liberty, Religion and Innocency*, which the Heralds ſay is repreented by the *Flower de Luce*; the Lord *William* remained ith K. *Charles*, performing many conſiderable Enterrizes to the advantage of the *French* in *Florence* and lſwhere.

About this time *Athelſtan* Son of *Ethelward* K. of the *Weſt Saxons*, getting the Soveraignty of *Kent*, *Eaſt Saxony*, *Mercia*, and *Northumberland*, and being ambitious o inlarge hi Dominions, entred into *Pictland* about *Berwick*

wick, as belonging to *Northumberland*, and putting all to Fire and Sword in *Deira*, he was recalled to suppress an insurrection in *Mercia*; *Hungus* the *Pictish* King resolved to revenge this injury, and applied himself to *Achaius* for assistance, who lent him Ten Thousand Men, wherewith he invaded the borders of *Northumberland* carrying from thence great booty, of which *Athelstane* having notice, came suddenly upon them and a Herald Proclaimed *that all the* Picts *should be immediately put to the Sword*, which cruel command much amazed the *Picts*, yet they fortified the Camp in the best manner they could, and issued out with such Courage that they routed the *English* Army, killing *Athelstane* and most of his men, five hundred only making their escape. The Historian saith, this Victory appear'd to the *Picts* by Miracle, for the night before the Battle there happened to *Hungus* in his sleep, the Apostle St. *Andrew*, assuring him of Victory, and for a certain token thereof he told him, there should appear such a Cross as he formerly suffered upon, in the Sky over the *Pictish* Host; when *Hungus* awaked looking up to the Sky he saw this Cross, and shewed it to his Souldiers, declaring what was revealed to him in his sleep, wherewith they were so incouraged, as not to doubt of success, which happened accordingly; from whence it came to pass that in time of War their Posterity carried this Cross in their Banners, and in gratitude to this Apostle *Hungus* built a Church and dedicated it to St. *Andrew* giving thereto many Rich Ornaments, the Images of Christ and the Twelve Apostles of beaten Gold, and a Case of Gold with the Reliques of St, *Andrew*, granting the Clergy Revenues, which yet they did not long enjoy being deprived of them by *Feredeth* his successor, and bestowed on the Souldiers. After this great loss of the *English* the *Scots* and *Picts* lived in peace during the lives of both their Kings.

XXVII. *Congal* the third his Uncles son by *Dong-* the

e Brother of King *Ethfin* was his succeſſor, betwixt hom and *Hungus* King of *Picts* there was great love nd amity, both ſtudying to maintain the Ancient Al-ance between their People, which procured much uietneſs to both Kingdoms; at length *Hungus* waſted ith a Conſumption delivered up his Kingdom to his on *Dorſtolorgus*, and then departed this Life; neither did *ongal* long ſurvive him dying likewiſe of ſickneſs in the ifth Year of his Reign, 826.

XXVIII. *Dongal* the ſecond ſon of *Solvathius* ſucceed-d, a man of ſingular Wiſdom and conduct, but being evere in puniſhing the diſorders of the Nobility and Gentry, they conſpired againſt him, and cauſed *Alpine* he ſon of *Achaius* to lay claim to the Crown, who per-eiving he muſt either pleaſe them, or be murthered, he onſented to go into *Argile* with them to be Crown'd n the Marble Chair; but *Alpine* being ſenſible of the reat calamities this Action would bring upon his Coun-y, made his eſcape, and came to *Dongal* who Joyfully re-etved him, promiſing that if the States of the Realm hould think it neceſſary, he would gladly reſign the Go-ernment to him, as being deſirous of nothing more than he advancement of the Houſe of *Achaius*; *Alpine* gave he King thanks, calling God to witneſs, that he regar-ed nothing leſs than the Kingdom, and as for his mar-hing into *Argile* on the head of an Army, it was no ault of his, ſince the Conſpirators threatned to kill im if he did not comply; three days after they ſent o excuſe themſelves charging all the fault on *Alpine*; he King little regarded their words, but marches ſo uddenly that he ſurpriſed moſt of them, before they eard of his coming, who were preſently Executed, hich ſo terrified the reſt, that they continued quiet great while.

At this time *Eganus* the ſecond ſon of *Hungus* King f *Picts* murthered his Eldeſt Brother *Dorſtolorgus*, to ain the Kingdom, to and ſettle himſelf freely eſtowed his Fathers Treaſure among his Lords and other

other great Men, taking to Wife *Brenna* Daughter t
the King of *Mercian* his Brothers Widdow, to appeas
the *Mercian* King for the death of his ſon in Law; ye
he lived miſerably being continually in fear of all Men
doubting they would revenge his Brothers death, and
never went without a Guard of his Friends whom he
had obliged with Mony and Preſents; but notwithſtan-
ding all his precaution, his Wife in revenge of her
former Huſbands death, ſtrangled him in his bed
when he was drunk, not having Reigned full two
years.

Theſe two ſons of *Hungus* being thus made away
without iſſue, the poſterity of *Hungus* were utterly
extinct, whereupon *Alpine* Nephew to *Hungus* by his
his Siſter *Fergusiana*, by the advice of King *Dongal*
laid claim to the *Pictiſh* Crown, and ſent Meſſengers
to the Lords of *Pictland*, to demand the Kingdom due
to him by lawfull Inheritance, ſeem'd ordained by
Almighty God, that for want of a Lawfull Succeſſor
the *Scots* and *Picts* might be united into one, for Pre-
venting theſe Wars, and Bloodſhed, which had indan-
gered the ruin of both Nations. The *Pictiſh* Nobility
having notice of the coming of theſe Ambaſſadors
choſe one *Feredeth* King, a man of great Authority
among them, thereby to exclude the Title of
Alpine.

Soon after the Ambaſſadors came to *Camelon* the
chief City of the *Picts*, where *Feredeth* and his Nobles
were aſſembled, and began to declare *Alpines* right to
the Government, but the people would not ſuffer
them to proceed, making ſo great an Uproar, that to
appeaſe it, *Feredeth* commanding ſilence, acquainted
them, *that the* Picts *neither could nor would admit a*
ſtranger to Rule over them, becauſe there was an Ancient
Law much reverenced among them, that in caſe of neceſſity
they might tranſpoſe the Succeſſion of the Crown from one
Family to another; and by the ſame Law it was ordained
and decreed that if any Perſon were once elected and crea-
Ki

King, he should continue so all his natural Life, and though Alpine *were the Nephew of* Hungus, *yet being born a stranger, and that the People by their full Authority had translated the Regal Administration to another House, one whereof was already Proclaimed and invested King, there was no reason* Alpine *should now lay any further claim to the Kingdom.*

The Ambassadors returning, *Dongal* sent others, requiring *Feredeth* to do reason, or to expect open Wars in three Months; as these Ambassadors were going toward *Camelon*, divers Sergeants met them, commanding them in the name of *Feredeth* their King to depart out of his Dominions within Four Days upon pain of death, with which being terrified they went no further, yet according to their Commission, denounced War against the *Picts*, in the name of *Dongal* and *Alpine:* Upon this great preparations were made on each side for War, one to settle *Alpine* in his right, and the other to prevent any Stranger Prince from reigning over them. But while all things were providing, *Dongal* happened to be drowned in the River *Spey*, the boat being cast away.

XXIX. *Alpine* then received the Crown with the generall joy of the people, who endeavouring to pursue his Title to the *Pictish* Kingdom, entred thereinto with a well appointed Army and was met by *Feredeth*, a great Battel was fought, wherein King *Feredeth* was slain and abundance of his people, *Alpine* likewise loosing above a Third part of his Army. The *Scots* fearing such another costly Victory might indanger the ruin of their Country, resolved to manage it only with a few, who should make incursions upon the *Picts*, which they did so effectually that the Country was left desolate of Inhabitants; neither could *Brudus* (the Son of *Feredeth*, whom they had chosen King) prevent it; for being slothfull and negligent in his Government, he became a derision among his people, who slew him before he had Reigned a full year. *Kenneth* the

second

ſecond Son of *Feredeth* ſucceeded with no better fortune, for aſſembling an Army and coming to *Angus* he no ſooner ſaw his Enemies but he threw off his Armour and fled, leaving his People in the Field, and for haſt was ſlain by a Plowman, who knew him not, only obſervnig he fled from his Company judged him to deſerve no other favour; the Souldiers finding themſelves deſtitute of a Commander retired in good order without any further attempt.

After this unfortunate end of *Kenneth*, the *Pict* choſe *Brudus*, of a Warlike Spirit, who coming into *Angus*, ſeized and hanged ſeveral *Scotch* Robbers. He ſent to *Alpine* to renew the former League between both Nations, but was rejected, and no Peace or Truce to be expected without delivering up the Kingdom, whereupon *Brudus* ſent mony to *Edwyn* King of *Northumberland*, deſiring his aid; the Mony was received and aſſiſtance promiſed, but never ſent, *Edwyn* pretending he had domeſtick Rebellions to quell, and likewiſe had been requeſted by *Lewis* the *French* King by no means to endamage the *Scots*, his Confederates; but if he would defer the War till next year he would ſend him ſuccours. *Brudus* perceiving himſelf deluded by the *Engliſh*, ſummoned all his Subjects able to bear Arms, to aſſemble in *Caledony* within Eight Days with all neceſſary proviſions, there to underſtand his pleaſure. His Commands were obeyed and a mighty Army appeared wherewith he marched towards the Enemy. The night before the Battel, *Brudus* ordered all the Horſes that belonged to the Carriages to be put among the Lacquies, and Women part of whom were in *Armour*, and part in white Linen with long Poles in their hands like Javelins, an hundred Horſmen being placed among them, theſe he laid in a Wood hard by the Field of Battel, next morning the Fight began with great fury; wherein at firſt the *Scots* were diſordered, but by the preſence of *Alpine* again reinforced, and began to get ground of

the

the Enemy, at which time this counterfeit Troop came out of the Wood, and shewed themselves upon the back of them, appearing a much greater number then they were wherewith the *Scots* were so terrified that they threw away their Arms, and fled so that few were slain in the Battel but many in the chase. *Alpine* himself was taken and having his hands bound behind him was led to the next Town and there beheaded, his head set upon a pole on the highest Tower in *Camelon*, having Reigned only Four years.

XXX. The *Scots* who escaped from this overthrow retired into *Argile*, and chose *Kenneth* the Second, the Son of *Alpine*, King. The *Picts* having obtained so considerable a Victory assembled at *Camelon* by their Kings Command, where causing a Procession of Thanks to be made for their good success, they took a Solemn Oath upon the four Evangelists, *That thenceforward they would never cease to make War against the* Scots *till they had utterly destroyed and rooted out the whole race from the face of the Earth, and that if any man durst mention or propose any League or Peace to be made with them, he should lose his head.* Severall grave Personages in the Assembly were scandalized at this extravagant presumption of the People, alledging that in prosperity men ought to use modesty; wherewith the Younger Men were so offended that they thrust them out of the Church where they were met; the *Scots* having notice hereof were not in the Least discouraged, but rather animated at such unreasonable insolence. Next Summer the *Picts* mustering their Forces marched towards the *Scots*; but upon a small occasion they fell at Variance, and fought with much eagerness one against each other, neither could their King appease them till night parted the Fray; and finding no way to compose the quarrel the next morning he dismist his Forces and went home in great discontent, with the grief whereof it was thought he soon died. After whose decease they chose one *Drusken* for their King

who endeavoured to compose these Civil discords.

Several *Scots* being much concerned that the head of their King should remain in that reproachful manner amongst their Enemies, and understanding the *Pictish* Language, they came to *Camelon* like Merchants and took an opportunity to get the head off the Wall which they brought safely to *Kenneth*, who highly rewarded them, and Honourably buried his Father Corps together, in a Leaden Coffin in *Colmkill*. The King then designed to revenge his Fathers death upon the *Picts*, but upon proposing it to his Lords found them extream backward, as remembring the late misfortune, whereupon *Kenneth* breaking up the Assembly invited them all to Supper that evening where they were highly treated till very late in the night, so that as soon as they were in bed they fell fast asleep; now the King had ordered several men to be clothed in shining fish Scales, with a stick of rotten wood in one hand and a great Hunting Horn in the other, that they speaking through the Horn their Voices might seem terrible and unusual. Being thus accomodated, about midnight they enter, one into each of the Lords Apartments, who were found asleep, and by their noyse half wakened them, who were much astonished at the sight, Doubting whether it were a Dream or Vision; upon this they heard them speak with strange Voices, far greater than those of men, these words, *That they were Messengers sent from Almighty God to the Nobility of Scotland, and to Command them to obey their King, for his request was just; that the pictish Kingdom was due to him by Rightful Inheritance and ought to be recovered from the People, who for their great sins, should suddenly come to utter destruction, for such was the determination of the Divine Majesty, which neither Wisdom nor Policy was able to prevent.*

When these pretended Messengers had thus spoke they hid their Stars, and Shining Garments under their other cloths, and seemed to vanish away. No

more

morning these Lords being met in the Council Chamber, declared to each other what they had seen, and heard, which finding to be the very same to every one, they concluded, it was some Celestial Oracle and Divine admonition, and went and discovered it, to the King, who told them he had seen the like Vision, but that they ought to conceal it, lest they should displease the Allmighty; but when through his favourable assistance the War was brought to an happy end, they might then publish it. This advice was approved of, and the Nobles made all manner of provisions, so that a great Army was muttered, wherewith they unexpectedly invaded *Pictland*: King *Drusken* met them, assisted by some *English* who in the beginning of the fight left them, so that the *Scots* obtained a considerable Victory; *Drusken* escaping by the swiftness of his Horse: the *Picts* hereupon sue for peace, which *Kenneth* would not hearken to upon any other condition, than surrendring the Kingdom into his hands as his Right.

Upon which the War went on with great Destruction of the *Picts* in all places, who received another terrible overthrow, wherein their King was killed and most of their Nobility. It is said that the *Scots* encountred with the *Picts* in this fight seven several times, in seven several places, wherein the Victory still remained to the *Scots*; *Kenneth* was hereupon advised to dismiss his Army, but resolving to make an end of the War all at once, which was now in so fair a way, he called the People together and spake thus to them.

'It is the duty of a Wise Captain, when he hath the Victory in his hands, and the War not finished, to use his success to the advantage of himself and his Country, and not to divert from pursuing his Enemies once Vanquished, till he hath made them his Friends, or utterly destroyed them; for if any shall imagin it the best course to suffer them to re-

'quiet when they are brought low, till they recover 'fresh force and strength, I think he may thereby 'procure more danger then he is aware of. And to 'apply this to the present case, the *Pictish* Kingdom we 'know is now much infeebled, their Forces routed, 'their Power weakned, so that it is in our hands utterly 'to exterminate and destroy the whole Nation, which 'were an Action to be abhorred and detested, if it were 'possible for us by any honourable means to invite them 'into Friendship with us; but the *Picts* are of such 'stubborn and revengefull Natures, that so long as 'there remains one alive, they will retain in their hearts 'the utmost Sentiments of Vengeance against the *Scots* 'for the losses & mischiefs received by them, so that I 'think it impossible the *Pictish* Nation should ever have 'the least kindness for us for the future; therefore 'since we can never make them Friends, it will cer-'tainly be our interest and security, utterly to extin-'guish the whole race, by putting to the *S*word not 'only the Men and Women, but their very Youth and 'Infants, lest they, being descended from their loins, 'should in time to come arm themselves to avenge the 'death of their *Parents*, and thereby greatly hazard 'the utter ruin of our Country and Kingdom.

Although this cruel determination seemed severe, yet to please the King, and for the future safety of *Scotland*, it was allowed and confirmed by all the People, upon which such barbarity was used, that through all the *Pictish* Kingdom, no creature of humane shape was left alive, but such as saved themselves within the walls of *Camelon* and other strong places, and about Two Thousand who fled into *England*; the rest were murdered without respect to Age, Sex or Quality; and new names given to all places, that no remembrance of the *Picts* might remain; soon after the City of *Camelon* was besieged, wherein were most of the Nobles mens Wives and Children, the Siege continuing so long that they were forced to eat upon Cats, Dogs

and the most abhorred things in nature, yet so obstinate were they that if any did but mention surrendring, he was presently slain; At length it was taken by assault, and miserable slaughter was made among the Religious as well as others; a great number of Ladies and Gentlewomen got into the presence of King *Kenneth*, and lamentably besought him to save their lives from his bloody Souldiers, but such was the Rage of the *Scots* that they ran upon them, and slew them all without mercy or compassion, yea so dreadful was the carnage, that there was not one left alive of the *Pictish* Nation, neither Man, Woman, nor Child, to bewail the miserable destruction of their kindred or Country; then were the Walls of *Camelon* level'd with the ground, the Houses and Churches burnt, so that there remained nothing of this famous City but deplorable ashes and Ruins. At the same time the Castle of *Maidens*, now called *Edenborough*, was kept with a mighty Garrison of *Picts*, who hearing of the woful fate of *Camelon*, left the Castle, and escaped into *Northumberland*. Thus ended the Kingdom of the *Picts* after they had Reigned therein 1173 Years, in the year of Christ, 839. From the first coming of *Fergus* into *Scotland* 1165 Years, and from the Creation of the World, according to the *Scottish* Writers, 4806.

This year two dreadful Comets appeared; fiery Armies were seen in the Air, running with burning spears, one vanquishing the other, and both immediately vanquishing. At *Camelon* as the Bishop was officiating, holding his Crozier Staff in his hand, it fell on Fire of its self, neither could by any means be quenched till it was burnt to ashes: About Noon the Sky being fair, and clear, such a clattering of Arms, and neighing of Horses was heard both in *Scotland* and *Pictland*, as if two Armies had been ingaged in Battel; These Prodigies were diversly interpreted, though they seemed to all to presage the dreadful calamities that followed.

Kenneth having thus destroyed the *Pictish* Kingdom, caused the Marble Chair to be removed out of *Argile* to *Scone*; where the succeeding Kings were Crowned; Those *Picts* that fled into *Northumberland* endeavoured to perswade the *English* to attempt the recovery of their Country, but not prevailing by reason of the Intestine divisions amongst themselves, some of them went to *Norway* and *Denmark*, and others laying aside the thoughts of War settled in lawfull imployments, the *Scots* living in quiet during the life of *Kenneth*, who was of great Renown for having inlarged his dominions, which now extended from *Northumberland* South to the Isles of *Orkney* North, and for many good Laws which he instituted for the benefit of his People, whom he Governed. He died.

XXXI. *Donald* the second, his brother, Reigned after him of much different qualities, though he concealed his Vicious inclinations, for fear of offending his Brother; in two years time he subverted all good Order in the Realm, giving himself up to Rist, and Debauchery, advancing only the Vicious, and discountenancing the Vertuous; the Nobility admonished the King of these mischiefs, but found him deaf to their Petitions, so that for fear of offending they in fad silence saw Oppression and Violence Reign through the Kingdom. At this time the residue of the *Picts* in *England* renewed their Applications for recovering their Country, promising Subjection; which induced *Osbert* and *Ella* Kings of *Northumberland* to undertake it, since they heard of the weakness of the *Scotch* Government, and concluding a League with the *Brittains* who Inhabited *Cumberland*, they joined their Forces, and marched toward the River *Tweed*, from whence they sent an Herald to King *Donald* requiring him to surrender all the Country which the *Scots* had taken from the *picts*, or else he must expect the *English* and *Brittains* to be no less severe Enemies to them, than they whose cause they had undertaken to defend.

Donald

Donald was at first startled at the news, but being incouraged by his Friends, he marched into the Field; but the youth of the Army were so corrupted with Vicious Customs, that the Provisions which should have served for the Souldiers was spent upon Whores, Bawds, and Gamesters wherewith the Camp was replenished; when their Enemies understood these disorders, occasioned for want of discreet Commanders, they came by break of day, and finding them unprovided made a terrible slaughter, above Twenty Thousand *Scots* being slain, King *Donald* was taken asleep, having overdrank himself the night before, and many of the Nobility with him. When the News of this unfortunat Battel came to *Scotland* the People were so astonished, that they made no defence, so that the *English* pursuing their Victory took in a great part of the Country, at length the *Scots* sued for Peace, which was condescended to by the *English*, but upon such hard terms that the people generally resolved not to accept of; but *Culene* a Nobleman and Governour of *Angus*, used such Arguments as quieted them, and King *Donald* with his nobles were sent home according to that agreement, and the Countreys conquered by the *English* and *Brittains* divided between them, the Town of *Sterling* being the common March to them and the *Scots* only the Castle was held by *Osbert*, who set up a Mint there to Coin Money, which the *Scotch* by mistake call'd *Sterling* from this place; He likewise made a Stone-bridge over the River *Forth* in the midst he set up a Cross, whereon these Verses were ingraven.

Anglos à Scotis separat Crux illa remotis.
Arma hinc stant Bruti, stant Scoti hac sub ruce tuti.

In *Scotch* thus.

I am free March as Passengers may ken,
To *Scots*, to *Brittains*, and to *Englishmen*.

The *Picts*, who assisted the *English*, expected to be restored to their possessions, but when *Osbert* settled his own Subjects therein, they began to suspect left

they of Friends should become Enemies, and to secure their interests, should root out the whole Generation of the *Picts* whereupon most of them sailed into *Norway* and *Denmark*, and those that remained were slain by the *English*, so that there was not one to be found alive in all their Dominions.

Donald was received again with much Joy by his people in hopes that these afflictions would have reformed his manners. But in short time he returned to his Old Vices banishing those honourable Persons from his presence, who endeavoured the advancement of the Kingdom, and the ease of the Subjects. The Nobility perceiving the danger of the Common wealth by his ill management, committed him to Prison, where a few days after in desperation he slew himself in the Sixth year of his unfortunate Reign, in 862. In his time in *Lothian* a Child of six weeks old bid his Mother fly out of the Countrey, *for the Enemy would suddenly take it from the* Scots. The Beasts in the Field roared in a strange manner, and then fell down dead, Fishes in the Shape of men were found on the *Scotish* shoar. In *Galloway* a multitude of Snakes & Adders fell out of the Sky, & putrifying sent forth such a noisome stench, as caused mortal diseases in man and Beast.

XXXII. *Constantine* the Second, the Son of *Kenneth* succeeded, who was very desirous to have recovered those lands which the *English* had conquered, but his Lords informing him of the weak condition of his Realm by the former misfortunes, he desisted for the present, and fell upon reforming abuses at home, whereby the *Scots* grew sober, temperate and valiant, and *Constantine* was much beloved by his People, whom he maintained in peace and plenty, till one *Evan* of the Western Isles endeavoured to raise a Rebellion, who with several rude persons being abridged of their former liberty in oppressing their Inferiors, grew discontented; but endeavouring to ingage the people of

Murrayland

Murrayland and *Ross* and other places, they discovered it to the King, who surprized them unawares, causing *Evan* to be hanged upon a high Gallows, and committed the rest to Prison.

This being over, a worse mischief followed, for the King of *Denmark* pretending Right to the Lands of the *Picts*, the residue of that Nation who fled having resigned their Title and Interest to him, he resolved to make War with the *Scots* and *English*, for recovering them; and landed a vast Army in *Fife* under his Two brethren *Hungar* and *Hubba*, before the *Scots* had any notice, who fell to Robbing and Murdering the people, especially Priests, burning Churches and Chappels, being themselves Pagans. The *Scots* and *English* fled before them, not being able to resist their fury, till at length *Constantine* raised a mighty Army; and obtained a Victory against them; but being numerous, they rallied again, and gave the *Scots* a terrible overthrow, ten Thousand of them falling that day, and *Constantine* being taken Prisoner, was carried into a Cave by the Sea side, and murdered, which place was called the *Black*, and afterward the *Devils Den*, in memory thereof; he reigned 13 years, and died in 875.

XXXIII. *Ethus* the Brother of *Constantine* was presently Crowned King, to prevent the utter destruction of the *Scottish* Kingdom, which was much endangered. This year in the mouth of the *Forth* a multitude of Fishes like Men appeared, with half their bodies above Water, their Skins black, going in great numbers like Herrings. The Rivers and Ponds were frozen from *November* to *April*, and upon the Thaw was a great Flood o're all the Plains, and part of the Mountains, and when the Waters abated, a vast quantity of Frogs was left in the Mud, that putrifyed the Air, from whence mortal Diseases proceeded. A Blazing Star was seen night & day following the Moon.

The *Danes* having vanquished the *Scots*, passed in-

into *Northumberland*, ruining all before them; and being aided by divers *English*, they slew *Osbert* and *Ella*, Kings of that Country, in Battel, Massacring the People, especially Churchmen, and Martyred St. *Edmund* King of the *East-Angles*: yet the *English* Kings War'd against them many years, with various success; most of the people along the Coasts of the *German* Ocean being either slain or miserably inslaved; but *Alfred*, who succeeded his Brother *Ethelred*, obtained several Victories, slaying their two Captains, *Hungar* and *Hubba*.

Ethus King of *Scots* was so swift of foot, that he would out-run Harts and Greyhounds; but his mind was uncapable of Government; for whereas he might have recovered *Fife* and *Lothian*, whilst the Contest lasted between the *Danes* and *English*, he neglected it, delighting more in licentiousness than War-like Exercises, For which the Nobility resolved to depose him; and seeking him out, hunting in the Forest of *Caledonia*, they seized him, and his Abettors, committing them close Prisoners, and proceeded to the investing a new King; and *Ethus* through anguish of mind died within three days, in the second year of his Reign, 875.

XXXIV. *Gregory*, the Son of *Dongald* the Second was next advanced to the Crown; he first caused a Convocation to be called, who ordained many things for advancing the Christian Religion. He then recovered the Conquered Countries from the *Danes*, his Enemies flying before him, and proceeded against the *Brittains*, who possessed a great part of *Scotland*, but they doubting their own strength, offer to surrender all those Lands which belonged to the *Scots*. *Gregory* considering that if the *Scots*, *Brittains* and *English*, joyned in League, they need fear neither the Invasions of the *Danes*, nor any other barbarous People; consented thereto, whereby the Confines of *Scotland* were inlarged to their ancient and utmost bounds

This

This Alliance disheartned the *Danes*, who expecting present destruction, used divers practices to break it, and at last effected it; for the *English* under King *Alfred*, having such success against the *Danes*, that the *Brittains* were no more affraid of them, repented of the League they had made, and under *Constantine* their King entred *Anandale* to recover those Countries; but King *Gregory* vanquished their Army, *Constantine* being slain among them. This overthrow endangered the utter ruin of the *Brittains*, by the *Scots* on one side and the *Danes* on the other, the *English* refusing to assist them, because they had broke the late Treaty; so that they were forced to send Ambassadors to *Gregory*, excusing themselves and charging *Constantine*, who contrary to the inclinations of his Subiects, undertook that dishonourable and unfortunate Enterprize: K. *Gregory* reproached them for their faithlesness, declaring he would conclude no Peace nor Truce unles they resigned *Westmorland* and *Northumberland* into his hands, and to have 60. Noblemens eldest Sons as hostages for his security; which conditions the *Britains* were obliged to condescend to since they knew not how to avoid it, and surrendred all that was required, setling themselves in *North Wales* betwixt *Conway* and the River *Dee* where they erected a Kingdom, and maintained Wars against the *English* several Years. K. *Gregory* having thus inlarged his Kingdom, Assembled his Nobles at *Carlile*, and resolved to pursue his good Fortune, to the City of *York*, whilst the *English* were imployed against the *Danes* in *Kent*, at which time *Alfred* sent Ambassadors to congratulate his success, and to renew the League against their Common Enemies, which upon mature deliberation was assented to, with new Articles for mutual defence.

Matters thus setled with the *English*, when *Gregory* thought of enjoying Peace, the *Irish* made an Invasion into *Galloway*, because the Inhabitants had plundered

two

two Ships belonging to *Dublin*; *Gregory* march'd toward them, but having got a vast booty they Imbarqued again, and sailed home. *Gregory* with his Navy followed them, Landing a great Army in *Ireland*, and was met by another of the *Irish*, incamping themselves strongly upon the Bank of the River *Bane*, under a great craggy mountain called *Fute*, intending to delay fighting till the *Scots* should be Famished for want of Provisions, and then to destroy them at Pleasure; of this K. *Gregory* was aware, and in the night sent two Thousand men through the Woods to the Ridg of the mountain, and upon a sign given, *Gregory* assaulting their Camp, the Souldiers above tumbled mighty Stones and Rocks on the *Irish*, that above a Thousand were slain, and the rest put to Flight; after this another Battel was Fought, wherein the *Scots* were again Victorious, which caused the *Irish* to desire peace, which was managed by *Cormach* Bishop of *Dublin*, who coming to meet him, the King alighted off his Horse, and falling on his Knees Devoutly Kissed the Crucifix; the Articles were soon agreed, and great rejoycing was made upon the Amity between both Nations. *Gregory* then returned home, and had no disturbance during the rest of his Life, which he ended in a good old Age, being never Married, but living Chast all his days, and for his Glorious Atchievements, deserving to be reckoned among the most renowned Princes of *Scotland*; he died in 895. In his time lived the Famous *Johannes Scotus* or John *Scot*, a Scotchman Born, who was brought up at *Athens*, Learning there the *Greek* Tongue, from whence he was sent for to the Emperor *Lewis* of *France*, and was imployed by him as Ambassador to *Alfred* King of *England*, with whom he continued, teaching his Children in the Abby of *Malmsbury*, where he had a great number of Scholars; yet when he severely reproved them for their vicious practices, he was murdered with their Daggers, whilst reading to them

and

and is regiſtred among the Martyrs.

XXXV. *Donald* the third, the Son of *Conſtantine* the ſecond, ſucceeded *Gregory*, who finding all things quiet endeavoured to continue the ſame, cauſing Juſtice to be duly adminiſtred, ſo that no injury (eſpecially toward the poor) was left unpuniſhed, ordaining that ſuch as by Swearing Blaſphemed the name of God, or in Curſing called upon the Devil, or wiſhed the Devil to take any Chriſtian, ſhould be bored through the Tongue with an hot Iron. In his Reign *Gormand* a *Dane* Landed in *Nothumberland*, Pitching his Camp near the Shoar, without doing any damage to the Country, ſo that it was uncertain whether he intended a Conqueſt there, or to make War upon the *Engliſh*; upon which *Donald* haſtned toward the place, but in the way had notice that they were paſſed over *Humber*, and marched farther into *England*, whereupon in purſuance of the Treaty lately made, *Donald* ſent five Thouſand men to *Alfreds* aſſiſtance, who fought with *Gormand* at *Alington*, where after a bloody Battel the Victory remained to the *Engliſh*, yet with ſo great loſs that they were not able to purſue their Enemies, but were forced to conclude a Peace with them, upon condition that the *Danes* ſhould Inhabit in *England*, ſo they would be Baptized into the Chriſtian Religion, and Pledges being given for ſecurity on both ſides, *Gormand* received Baptiſm, and changed his name to *Athelſtane*, during whoſe Life Peace continued betwixt the two Nations.

At this time ſeveral Thieves coming out of *Roſs* in the night, went into *Murrayland*, from whence they fetcht much Booty; at firſt thoſe of *Murrayland* reſiſted them as they were able, but calling their neighbors to aſſiſt them, they ſkirmiſhed in ſuch a manner, that above Two Thouſand were ſlain of both Parties. *Donald* offended at this notorious breach of the Peace, raiſing ſtrong Forces, marched toward them, where he

he seized, condemned and executed the Ring-leaders and thence went into *Northumberland* to be in readiness if the *Danes* and *English* should attempt any thing against his Subjects in those parts, which he then suspected; he died in 905.

XXXVI *Constantine* the Third, the Son of *Ethus*, called *Swiftfoot*, was next advanced to the Royal Dignity, whose nature was more inclined to Peace than War; K. *Edward* who succeeded *Alfred* in *England*, being sensible thereof, sent an Herald at Arms, commanding him to restore *Northumberland*, *Cumberland*, and *Westmorland*, which King *Gregory* had taken from the *English* by reason of their domestick troubles, or otherwise to expect War at his hands within forty days after this summons. *Constantine* returned answer, *That if King* Edward *were resolved to make War for those Lands which he injoyed by just Right and Title, he and his People would be ready to defend themselves, beseeching God Almighty to revenge the bloodshed upon those who had raised the Quarrel.* Hereupon some slight skirmishes happened between them for about a year, when the power of the *Danes* encreasing, *Edward* by the perswasions of his Lords, Proposed Terms of Peace, which were willingly accepted by *Constantine*, and the League was confirmed.

The War soon after was renewed betwixt the *English* and *Danes*, and a peace again confirmed by a Marriage between *Sirick* King of *Northumberland*, and *Beatrice* King *Edwards* Daughter, at length *Sirick* was poisoned by his Wife; and because *Anlaff* and *Godfrey* the Sons of *Sirick* put *Beatrice* to death for the murder, *Edward* made War against them, and vanquished them, though with the loss of his own Life. The *Danes* being certified of King *Edwards* Death, made new preparations for War, and *Anlaff* perswaded *Constantine* to joyn with him against the *English*, who sent them an Army commanded by *Malcolm* Son of King *Donald* the Third of Twenty thousand men, wherewith they

concluded

concluded to destroy the *English* Nation; *Malcolm* being at the same time proclaimed Heir Apparent of *Scotland*; and had *Cumberland* assigned him for maintaining his Grandeur, and it was then ordained, *That the Successor to the Crown should ever after enjoy that Title and Province.* *Malcolm* joining his Forces with *Anlaff* and *Godfrey*, they marched into the *English* Borders murdering the innocent Inhabitants, and burning their Houses without pity, boasting they did this to provoke them to come into the Field, and revenge the blood of their Friends and Kindred, confidently presuming that they were unable to withstand the united Force of the *Scots* and *Danes*; but *Athelstane*, the natural Son of K. *Edward*, succeeding his Father, to revenge these horrid insolences, raised an Army and encountred them at a place called *Bromingfield* in 947. Where the *English* at first pretending to fly, their Enemies broke all their ranks to Pursue them, but the *English* rallying, beat them down in great numbers, and obtained a great Victory, Twenty Thousand *Scots* and *Danes* being slain, with *Wilfert* K. of the *Guintes*, *Hanwall* K. of the *Brittains*, and Seven Dukes who came to their assistance; *Athelstane* following his blow, recovered the three Countries which his Father demanded, *Malcolm* was wounded in the Battel, yet made his escape, and was carried home in an Horse-liter, declaring to *Constantine* the whole proceedings in the Battel, who perceiving his Kingdom much weakned for want of Nobility, on whom the late Slaughter fell very heavily, they thinking it more Honourable to die in the field than cowardly to fly, whereby most of them were cut off; and the rest being young and unexperienced, neither able by force nor Counsel to defend the Realm, to free himself from danger and trouble, he resigned the Kingdom, and became a Canon in the Abby of *St. Andrews*, where he died.

In his Twenty Seventh Year a Monster was Born of both Sexes with a head like a Swine, feet like a Goose, and

and legs like a man, full of briſtles and of a horrid ſhape; another was born in *Northumberland* of the male Sex, one Belly and two Thighs, and two legs from the Belly downward, but divided upward into two entire Bodies, and appeared to have two contrary humours, for when one eat the other would faſt, ſo that they always quarrelled, beating and tearing each other with their Nails, at length one dying, the other not able to endure the filthy ſtench of the dead Body, died likewiſe. A Fountain of Blood iſſued out of the ſide of a Mountain in *Galloway*, for ſeven days together, ſo that all the Rivers in that Country, had their Water mixt with Blood, which running into the Sea, cauſed it to ſeem bloody ſome Miles from the ſhoar; all which were thought to preſignifie that fatal overthrow at *Bromingfield*.

XXXVIII. *Malcolm* the Son of *Donald* the Third ſucceeded *Conſtantine*, who finding the Kingdom weakned by the late great Loſſes, to ſecure the Borders of his Kingdom, reſolved to maintain Peace with the *Engliſh*; and deſigning to ſend Ambaſſadors, to that purpoſe, he had notice that K. *Athelſtane* had given *Northumberland* to *Anlaff* the *Dane*, & had entred in a League to aſſiſt him againſt the *Scots*, with which news *Malcolm* was much ſurprized, being ſenſible of the want of valiant Commanders; however, calling a Counſel, while they continued in great perplexity, intelligence came that a Diſſention happening in the Camp, the *Engliſh* and *Danes* had fought a bloody Battel, wherein the *Engliſh* were Victors, who purſued the *Danes*, till night prevented them; *Anlaff* with his broken Troops fled into *Weſtmorland*, and getting what Ships he could, ſailed to the *Iſle of Man*; which having plundred paſſed from thence to *Ireland*.

Athelſtane having loſt many of his Souldiers continued in *Northumberland* without marching into *Scotland*, great rejoicing being made in that Countrey for ſo happy a deliverance by ſuch a ſtrange accident, at length he

he sent Ambassadors to *Malcolm* to treat of Peace; which was gladly accepted by the *Scots*, and the former League confirmed, with only this Article added, *That* Northumberland *being now chiefly inhabited by* Danes, *should remain in possession of the* English, and Westmorland and Cumberland *to the* Scots, *provided that he who should succeed to the Crown of* Scotland *should do homage* to the *King* of England *as his Vassal for the same, ever after.* Peace thus concluded *Indulph* the Son of *Constantine* the third was proclaimed Prince of *Cumberland* and Heir Apparent; *Malcolm* continued some years quiet, striving to advance the good of his People, but making a progress through his Kingdom, & causing Justice to be severely executed against offenders, he was murthered in the night by a few Conspirators, who being discovered, were torn in pieces with wild Horses, & their Quarters set upon the Gates of several Cities.

XXXVIII. *Indulph* Prince of *Cumberland* succeeded, His first five years passed over without any considerable action, but then *Anlaff* the *Dane* sent to join in amity with him against the *English*, in revenge of the overthrow at *Bromingfield*, alledging that a fit opportunity was now offered, since after the Death of *Athelstane* the *English* had created *Edmond* to be their King, a man of a dull wit, and unfit for Government, neither ought the League between *Malcolm* & *Athelstane* be any impediment to him, because it expired with their Lives, *Indulph* replied, *that this League was concluded with much deliberation, and by consent of all the states of the Realm, and ratified with their Solemn Oaths for the true performance thereof, so that they could not violate it without incurring the just Indignation of Heaven against him and his People.* *Anlaff* looking on *Indulph* as a slothful and negligent Person, since he valued the breach of an Oath, when it was for his advantage, sent for more Forces from *Norway*, who landing in *Northumberland*, *Elgarine* the *English* Governour, declaring himself to be descended of *Danish* Blood, Treacherously yielded up all the

the Towns, Castles and Forces, in that Countrey to *Anlaff*, ingaging to aid him to the utmost against King *Edmond*, who having notice thereof, raised an Army, and sending for aid from *Scotland* in pursuance of the late Treaty, *Indulph* ordered him Ten Thousand *Scots*, who together fell upon the *Danes*, and routed them at the first onset, making a great slaughter in the pursuit; *Elgarine* was taken alive according to *Edmonds* desire, and for his Treason was drawn in pieces with wild Horses.

Soon after the Kings of *Norway* and *Denmark* came with a mighty Navy upon the Coasts of *Scotland* to revenge the deaths of their Country-men, designing to land at the *Forth*, but being beaten off, they made a descent in *Bucquain*; *Indulph* marched toward them and after an obstinate Fight, forced them to fly, a multitude being slain; the King with certain choice Troops pursuing the chase very hard, happened to fall in among a number of *Danes*, who fled from the Field at the beginning of the Fight, by one of whom he was shot through the head with a Dart, and died, though not before he was revenged of his Enemies, every man of them being slain upon the place.

XXXIX. *Duffe* the Son of *Malcolm* was next Invested in the Kingdom. In the beginning of whose Reign *Cullen* the Son of *Indulph* was proclaimed Prince of *Cumberland*; he first went over into the *Western Isles*, and purged the Countrey of those Malefactors who Robbed and oppressed the People, causing a great number of of them to be Executed, the rest flying for security into *Ireland*, or else forced to follow some Trade, which severity discontented the Nobility, many of them being of great Families, whom it was unbecoming to work for their Livelyhoods; Saying, the King was only a Friend to the Commons and Clergy, but neglected his Nobles, and was therefore unworthy to Govern them these discourses were Familiar with them throughout the Kingdom.

In

In the mean time the King fell sick of a Languishing Disease which the Physicians could in no wise understand, for though they saw no reason, yet his Body consumed away; he looked well and lusty, eat & drank very well, but could get no rest, falling into great Sweats which could no way be prevented; yet though he had little hopes of recovery, he administred the Laws Justly to his People, but when it was known what danger he was in, several discontented Persons raised a Rebellion in *Murrayland*, killing divers of the Kings Officers, and committing cruel outrages, though the Physicians would not admit him to have knowledge thereof; it happened at this time there was some discourse among the People, though none knew the Author, that the Kings Sickness was not natural, but caused by Sorcery and Magick Practised by a Company of Witches living at a Town called *Fores* in *Murrayland*, which being brought to the Kings Ear, he sent several knowing men; who, not discovering their design, were received in the dark into the Castle of *Fores* by the Governour named *Donwald*, who kept it for the King against the Rebels, to whom declaring their intent they desired his assistance; now the thing had been whispered in the Castle before, for one of the Souldiers, keeping a young Wench for his Concubine who was Daughter to one of the Witches, she had told him all the Proceedings of her Mother, and the rest of the Witches, and that the design was to make away the King.

Having discovered this to *Donwald*, the Wench confirmed it, and disclosed the house where the mischief was done, which they breaking into at midnight, found one of the Witches Roasting an Image of Wax at the fire upon a Wooden Spit, resembling the Kings Person, and another Witch sat by basting of it with a certain Liquor, and mumbling some words of Inchantment; being seized and Examined, they confest their design was to destroy the King, for as that Image wasted, so did the Kings Body break forth into sweat and

wasted

wasted away, that the words of Incantation were to hinder him from sleeping and when the Wax was quite melted then should the King dye; that they were taught it by Evil Spirits, and hired to act this Villany by the Lords of *Murrayland*; hereupon the Image was broke and the Witches burnt to death as they justly deserved. It was said, that the very instant when this was acted at the Castle of *Forts* the King was absolutely freed from his distemper, sleeping that night without Sweating, and the next day, was perfectly restored to his Health and Strength, as if he had never been sick.

Upon his Recovery he raised Forces, and routed the Rebels in *Murrayland*, apprehending divers, whom he caused to be hanged up on high Gibbets, among whom were divers Young Gentlemen of good Quality and a kin to *Donwald* the Governour of *Forts* Castle, whose pardon he used means to obtain of the King, but receiving a positive denial, he conceved such desperate malice against him that nothing but his death could appease: For the King being still in that Countrey, he used commonly to lodge in the Castle, because of the confidence he had in *Donwald*; who could never forget the reproach of his Family to have his Kinsmen hung up for a Spectacle to the People, the thoughts whereof so disturbed him, that his Wife observing it would never cease till she understood the reason thereof, which when he had declared, she being no less incensed against the King than he, urged and perswaded him thereto, contriving how it might be done; which he agreeing to, watched his opportunity; it happened that the night before the King intended to depart the Castle, he was very late in his Oratory at Prayrs, and at last coming out, he called those who had been most serviceable in suppressing the late Rebels before him, and giving them hearty thanks, bestowed divers rich gifts among them, and particularly to *Donwald* whom he accounted one of his most Faithful Servants. Then going to bed his Chamberlains left him, and went to Banquet with *Donwald* and

ed his Wife, who had prepared several delicate dishes or them, where they eat and drank so heartily that ney fell into a dead sleep.

Donwald though his heart misgave him, and he abhorr'd the Fact, yet by the Instigation of his Wife alled four of his Servants, prepared for the villany, & rdered them now to perform it, who entring the Chamber cut his throat as he lay sleeping, without any oise, and immediately carried the Body out of a Postern Gate into the Fields, and throwing it on a Horse here ready, conveyed it two Miles further, where ney stayed and got some Labourers to help them turn he course of a little River, and digging a deep hole in he Channel, buried the Body therein, filling it up ith great Stones, very hard and close; and then turing the Water into its right course, none could perceive there had been any digging; the Labourers had o sooner finished their work, but they murdered them, nd fled to the Isles of *Orkney*.

Donwald, while the Murder was acting, got amongst he Guard, where he continued all night. In the morning when an out-cry was made, that the King was lain, his Body conveyed away, and the Bed all stained with Blood, he ran thither with the Guard, as though he had been ignorant of the matter, and rushing into the Chamber, finding Cakes of Blood on the Bed, and the Floor, he killed the Chamberlains as guilty of this hainous Crime, and then ran about like a mad-man as if to discover the Murtherers; and finding the Postern Door open, charged the dead Chamberlains with the deed, they having the Keys of the Gates in their custody, and that it could not be done without their privy; yea so over-diligent was he in his Inquisition, that the Lords began to suspect him guilty though they durst not discover it, being within his Power; six months after this horrid Murther, the Sun did not shine by day nor the Moon by night in any part of the Realm, the Sky being continually covered with

with black, thick Clouds, Thunderings, Lightning & Tempest, so that the People were in fear of utter destruction: This was the miserable end of King *Duffe* in 973.

XI *Cullen* the Son of *Indulph*, Prince of *Cumberland* was then Crowned King, and demanding of the Bishop the cause of such intemperate weather, they unanimously answered, that no doubt it was because of the just anger of the Almighty for the murder of King *Duffe* and unless the murtherers were sought out and punished, worse Judgments might be expected; *Cullen* appointed publick Processions and Fasts for the discovery & made a Solemn Vow never to cease till he had fully avenged his Blood upon the Traytorous Inhabitants of *Murrayland*; the People getting to Arms, resolved to follow their Prince, who presently marched toward the Countrey; the People trembling at his approach, but especially *Donwald* his Conscience accusing him, & fearing to be put to the Torture, he fled from his Family with a few to accompany him, and getting to the River *Spey*, went into a Ship, designing to fly into *Norway*.

Cullen having advice hereof passed over *Spey* water and taking the Castle of *Forts* slew all within it, and then ransackt and burnt it: *Donwalds* Wife and two Daughters were taken alive, and the Mother being put on the Rack confest the whole matter, and that her Husband did it chiefly by her provocation; who they were that performed it, by his order, and where they buried him. Whilst this was doing, news came that *Donwald* was by Shipwrack cast ashore within four Miles of the Castle, who being seized was brought to the King presently divers Lords of *Ross* brought in *Donwalds* four Servants who Executed the murther; thus all the Offenders being taken and brought to the same place where the murther was contrived and committed they were Arraigned Condemned and Executed in the manner following; they were first Scourged by the hangman, then Imbowelled, their Entrails being burnt before their

eyes

eyes, & their quarters sent into severral parts of the Kingdom; this dreadfull end had *Donwald* and his Wife, before they saw Sun or Moon after the wickedness committed, those that seized the murderers were highly rewarded, and freed for ever from all Taxes or going to the Wars.

Then was the Body of King *Duffe* taken up and conveyed to *Colmkill*, accompanied by *Cullen*, and all his Lords with a multitude of others; some write that thô the Corps had been buried six months, yet was it nothing altered but sound and whole as if alive, and that as soon as it was brought above ground the air cleared up, the Sun shining brighter than ever could be remembred, and many flowers sprung up in the Fields, contrary to the season of the year; in that place a Church was after built called *Killflies* or the *Church of Flowers*, to this day. This year several Horses in *Lothian* of singular beauty and swiftness eat their own flesh, and would tast no other Food; In *Angus* a Child was born without Eyes, Nose, hands or Feet; a Sparrow-Hawk was strangled by an Owl, which were all judged Moustrous presages of future ill.

Cullen began his Reign with the Execution of justice which gave hope of his future Government, but he fell into all kind of Lasciviousness, which incouraged the youthful Nobility and Gentry to commit many extravagancies, and to abuse Priests, Merchants, and others, of which they could have no redress, for several of the Peers being grieved thereat, made bold humbly to admonish him of his duty, & of the danger of the Realm by such disorders; Cullen *answered*; I am very 'sensible that young men cannot be easily perswaded 'to act like those that have hoarry heads, till time and 'old Age causes them to be sober; neither do I think 'it convenient to use such rigor toward them, as some 'of my Predecessors have done having learned by the 'Example of *Indulph*, *Duffe* & others, wh at danger I 'may incur by such severity Governments, I being resolved

'resolved to rule so that I may be rather beloved than
'feared, which I judge to be the only means to retain
'my Subjects in due and faithful obedience.

Though this answer was unsatisfactory, yet none durst presume to reply; so that excesses abounded, the King only inclining to flatterers, and those that could devise provocations to lust, wherein he was so extream, that he spared neither Widow, Wife nor Maid, Religious, nor others; yea so shameless therein, that when

tyred with lewdness he took pleasure to behold others perform it in his presence, to stir up his impotent and decayed Lust, th he continued three years, neglecting of the Laws, whereby Thieves & Robbers, increased and committed horrid Insolencies. At length he fell into

languishing decay of nature caused by his debaucheries; whereby his flesh rotted away, and he appeared like a dead Carcase, that his own Servants abhorred him; whereupon the Nobility summoned a Parliament at *Scone*, designing to depose him; *Cullen* not knowing their intent, was going thither, but in the midst of his journey at *Aleffen Castle*, he was murdered by one *Cadhard* Lord of the place, whose Daughter he had ravished, amongst divers others.

XLI. *Kenneth* the third, the Son of *Malcolm* was next Proclaimed King, who had enough to do to educe the People from that wild and Savage life, they had fallen into by the negligence of his Predecessor; he maintained Amity with strangers, and obliged his Subjects to follow some lawful imployment; and resolving to punish some notorious Offenders, he appointed a Sessions at *Lanerk*, causing the Principal of them to be summoned thither; but at their coming, perceiving they should be convicted of several Notorious Crimes, they withdrew into the western Isles for security; the King finding that by the disloyalty of those Criminal Lords and Gentry he could not duely administer Justice, dissembled his indignation, dismissing the Assembly, & marched into *Galloway*; the next year contriving how to bring these misdoers to Judgment, he appointed all the Nobility to Assemble at *Scone*, as it to consult about some weighty affairs; the night before they were to meet, he caused some of his Faithful Servants to lye privately hid in the Council Chamber compleatly armed, with order to their Captain not to stir till all the Lords were come the next day, and then to do according to command. In the morning the Lords were no sooner met, and placed according to their degree near the King, but the Armed Men incompassed them, at which being affrighted, the King perceiving their Surprize, told them, that he had no design against their Persons, but that he heard they were incouragers and Abetters of those who unjustly rob'd and injur'd the Peo-

ple, which at length would occasion the utter ruine of the Country, advising them to be careful for the future of apprehending and bringing such Villains to justice, which would remove the suspition he might have of them for their former miscarriages.

The Lords began to excuse themselves, and falling at his feet humbly beg'd pardon, for their past faults, assuring him of their diligence in seizing the Robbers; and the Council breaking up, they were kept in the Kings House, where by their Intereſt with their Friends and kindred, they caused above five hundred of these Malefactors to be seized, who were all hanged upon Gibbets, there to remain for a Terror to others. After which the King licensed the Lords to depart to their own Houses, and the Kingdom continued in peace, till the *Danes* with great Forces, landed at a Town called *Montros* in *Angus*, which they ransack'd, and burnt, neither Man, Woman, Child, nor, any other Creature being left alive by these Barbarians; *Kenneth* raised a potent Army to meet them; and being come near each other, the King earnestly perswaded his Souldiers to shew their valour, promising to release them from all tributes due to him for five years, offering ten pound, or the value thereof in Land, to every man that shall bring him the head of a Dane, exhorting them *to fight courageously, & to remember there was no hope of mercy, for they must Fight it out at the Swords point, and not expect any safety in Flight, since their cruel Enemies would find them out wherever they were, if they should chance to be overthrown.*

The *Scots* courageously fell on their Enemies, and the Fight was very bloody, the *Scots* being much hindred by attempting to cut off the heads of their adversaries, so that two of their wings were forced to give way, the main Battle firmly keeping their ground, though in much danger, being thus left naked, so that the *Danes* must have been Victors had not providence sent present relief; there happened at the same time to be a husbandman in the next Field with his two Sons, busie

at

work, named *Hay*, of a ſtrong robuſt body, but a noble and Valiant Mind; this Man beholding the King and Nobility fighting ſo deſperately, caught a Plough-beam in his hand, and exhorting his Sons to do the like they haſtned to the Battle, reſolving rather to dye like men than fall into the hands of unmerciful Enemies.

There was a lane near the place in which the flying *Scots* were beat down in heaps, here *Hay* and his Sons placed themſelves, bearing down all before them, and ſlying them, ſo that the *Scots* fled & purſued *Danes* back to their Camp; the King perceiving his men incouraged, and his Enemies diſheartned, called earneſtly upon them, to perform their parts, and ſince their adverſaries hearts began to fail, to purſue them manfully, becauſe

ple, which at length would occasion the utter ruine
the Country, advising them to be careful for the futu
of apprehending and bringing such Villains to justic
which would remove the suspition he might have
them for their former miscarriages.

The Lords began to excuse themselves, and fallin
at his feet humbly beg'd pardon, for their past fault
assuring him of their diligence in seizing the Robber
and the Council breaking up, they were kept in th
Kings House, where by their Interest with their Friend
and kindred, they caused above five hundred of thes
Malefactors to be seized, who were all hanged upo
Gibbets, there to remain for a Terror to others. Afte
which the King licensed the Lords to depart to their o
Houses, and the Kingdom continued in peace, till th
Danes with great Forces, landed at a Town called *Mon-*
tros in *Angus*, which they ransack'd, and burnt, neither
Man, Woman, Child, nor, any other Creature being
left alive by these Barbarians; *Kenneth* raised a potent
Army to meet them; and being come near each other,
the King earnestly perswaded his Souldiers to shew their
valour, promising to release them from all tributes due
to him for five years, offering ten pound, or the value
thereof in Land, to every man that shall bring him the
head of a Dane, exhorting them *to fight courageously, &*
to remember there was no hope of mercy, for they must Fight it
out at the Swords point, and not expect any safety in Flight,
since their cruel Enemies would find them out wherever they
were, if they should chance to be overthrown.

The *Scots* couragously fell on their Enemies, and the
Fight was very bloody, the *Scots* being much hindred
by attempting to cut off the heads of their adversaries,
so that two of their wings were forced to give way, the
main Battle firmly keeping their ground, though in
much danger, being thus left naked, so that the *Danes*
must have been Victors had not providence sent presen
relief; there happened at the same time to be a hus-
bandman in the next Field with his two Sons, busie
at

work, named *Hay*, of a ſtrong robuſt body, but a noble and Valiant Mind; this Man beholding the King and Nobility fighting ſo deſperately, caught a Plough-beam in his hand, and exhorting his Sons to do the like they haſtned to the Battle, reſolving rather to dye like men than fall into the hands of unmerciful Enemies.

There was a lane near the place in which the flying *Scots* were beat down in heaps, here *Hay* and his Sons placed themſelves, bearing down all before them, and ſlying them, ſo that the *Scots* fled & purſued *Danes* back to their Camp; the King perceiving his men incouraged and his Enemies diſheartned, called earneſtly upon them, to perform their parts, and ſince their adverſaries hearts began to fail, to purſue them manfully

assuredly they would obtain a most Glorious Victo
which words giving them fresh Vigor, they fought
stoutly that the *Danes* were forced to leave the Fie
the *Scots* cutting off a multitude in the Chase.

This Victory was much ascribed to the courage
the Nobility, but especially to the admirable Valour
Hay and his Sons, and a great part of the Spoil in t
Danish Camp was given to him; the King having va
quisht his Enemies, as he was to enter into *Bertha*
fered costly Garments to *Hay* and his Sons, that be
richly cloathed they might be the more Honoured
the People, but *Hay* refused to change his Cloaths, a
marched into the City with his Plough-beam upon
Shoulder, being received with little less honour th
the King himself, all running to behold him who
Valiantly restored the Battle, when it was almost pa
recovery; a while after at a Council held at *Scone*
was ordained, that *Hay* and his Posterity should be re
koned among the Nobility and Peers of the Realm
and Gifts and Lands were bestowed upon them suitab
to their Estates; it is said that by the advice of his So
who understood the fruitfulness of the Soil, *Hay* requ
red so much Land in those parts where the River *T*
runs by the Town of *Arrol* over against *Fife*, as a Fa
con should fly over at one flight, which request bei
freely granted by the King, *Inshire* was appointed f
the Falcon to be cast off, who never lighted till she ca
to a great stone near *Ross*, not far from *Dundee*, wher
by all the Countrey between *Inshire* and that Stone, b
ing six mile in length and four in breadth, fell to *H*
and his Sons, the stone being called *Falcons stone*, an
the same land continues in the possession of the *Hays*
this very day, & the Plow-beam was added to his Ar
instead of a Battle Ax.

These things happened in the first year of King *Ke*
th; afterward a Quarrel arising upon a small occasio
ised great trouble, *Crathlint* one of the Chief Lords
[illegible] a Lady called *Fewella* who was Daughte
[illegible]

o *Crunet* Governour of *Angus*, coming to visit his Grandather at his Castle of *Delbogin*, a fray happened among he attendants, wherein two of *Cruthlints* Servants were lain who complaining thereof to his Grandfather, he nswered him reproachfully, as if he had occasioned he disturbance; *Crunets* Servants observing their Masters carriage, fell upon *Cruthlint* himself, and beat him so everely that he escaped with great danger of his life. n his return he came to his Mother *Fenella* at her Castle at *Fethercarn*, who so incensed him, that having got together a number of People, he went privately toward the Castle, and was admitted by the Guard, who with his followers immediately killed his Grandather *Crunet*, and all within the Castle, ransacking and razing it to the ground; the next day he forraged all he Countrey, returning home with great booty, which others revenged so that much mischief was done; *Kenneth* hereby discovering the nature of the *Scots*, who must be Governed with a strict hand, getting Forces togéther, pursued and at last took *Cruthlint*, and his accomplices; he and the principal of them were executed, the Commons being pardoned as acting by the example of the great Ones, for which impartial Justice he was applauded by the people.

At this time *Kenneth* desirous to advance his Children caused *Malcolm* the son of K. *Duffe*, his nearest Kinsman, to be made away, (who in the beginning of his Reign was created Prince of *Cumberland*, and so Heir apparent to the Crown) though *Kenneth* dissembled his knowledge thereof, and buried him with Honour, and seeming sorrow; about the same time Ambassadors came from *England*, desiring that since *Malcolm* was dead, the King and *States* would appoint another in his stead, who might do homage for the County of *Cumberland*, according to the late League; *Kenneth* called a Council to whom he made a long Oration, perswading them to alter the Ancient Custom of Electing their Princes

because of the dangers and inconveniencies, and to make an Act for the Crown to descend by Succession, according to the usage of other Nations, to which the People of the Realm being before prepared, and made sensible of the Kings resolution, seemed willingly to agree. *Constantine* the Son of K. *Cullen* and *Grime* the Nephew of K. *Duffe* first assenting thereto, though by the former they were likely to have succeeded, but since it could not be prevented they thought it safest to seem willing to comply: In pursuance hereof an Act was made, That the Heir male of the deceased King, whether Son or Nephew, of what Age soever, yea though he were in his Mothers womb at the time of his Fathers Death, should succeed, and during his minority, one of the principal Noblemen should Govern his Person and the Realm till he came to fourteen years of Age; that a Nephew by the Son to be preferred before the Nephew by the Daughter, and the Brothers Son before the Sisters; Lastly *Malcolm* the son of *Kenneth* was created Prince of *Cumberland*, and Heir Apparent to the Kingdom

Kenneth by this Law seemed confident that he had assured the Crown to his Posterity, whereby all men thought him now in a happy state, except himself, for it is recorded, that soon after, as he was in Bed one Night, he heard a frightful voice utter words to this purpose; Think not, *O Kenneth*, that the wicked murder of *Malcolm Duffe* contrived by thee, is kept secret from the knowledge of the Eternal God, Thou art he who didst conspire the Death of that Innocent Prince, treacherously perpetrating that against thy Neighbour, which thou wouldst have cruelly revenged upon any other design against thy self, it shall therefore come to pass, that both thou and thy issue, by the just vengeance of Almighty God, shall suffer deserved punishment, to the utter ruin of thy Family, For even at this present there are secret contrivances in hand to dispatch thee and thy issue out of the way that others

may

ny enjoy that Kingdom which thou didst endeavour to secure to thy Posterity. The King extreamly astonished at these words passed that night without sleep and next morning went to Bishop *Mirean*, a man of great holiness of Life, to whom he confest all the circumstances of this heinous offence, desiring counsel how to appease the Wrath of Heaven against him; who observing his great penitence, comforted him by telling him, that as God was provoked by sin and wickedness, so he was pacified by repentance and amendment, whereupon the King submitted to all the Bishops injunctions and pennances, declaring himself a true penitent according to the Devotion of that Age.

Not long after *Kenneth* having been at a Town called *Fordune*, to visit the Relicks of Bishop *Palladius*, went a little out of his way to Lodge at the Castle of *Fetheran*, where he was entertained by *Fowilla* the Lady thereof, whose Son *Cruthlint* he had put to Death; she was a-kin to *Malcolm Duffe*, who was murdered, and to *Constantine* and *Grime* who were defrauded of their right by *Kenneths* New Law; For all these injuries this Lady had long conceived a mortal hatred against the King, (though she did not yet certainly know how *Malcolm* came by his Death,) and understanding he delighted in curious buildings, to execute her purpose, she caused a Tower to be made next her own Lodging in the Castle, which was covered with Copper finely ingraven with Flowers and Images, and hung with Cloth of Arras very richly; behind the hangings divers Cross Bows were fixt, with sharp Arrows in them ready bent to discharge; in the midst of the room, was placed an admirable brazen Image exactly resembling the Person of *Kenneth*, holding in his hand a curious Golden Apple Gloriously beset with precious Stones, contrived with such extraordinary Art, that as soon as any one should take hold, or remove it never so little, the Cross-bows would immediately discharge all their arrows at him with great violence.

Fewella having provided this Bloody present for the King, she after dinner desired him to go into the inner room; being entred, he was surprized with the sumptuousness of the Furniture, at last veiwing the Image, he demanded what it signfied, Fewella *replied*, 'The Image represented his Highness own Person; and 'the Golden Apple so richly set with Smaragds, Jacinths, Sapphires, Topazes, Rubies, Turkisses and 'other precious Stones; She had provided as a gift for 'him, humbly beseeching him, to accept thereof 'though not worthy to be presented to a Person of his 'High Honour and Dignity; she then withdrew on one side to avoid the danger; the King continued admiring the beauty of the Apple, and attempting to take it with his hand more particularly to observe it, the Cross bows discharged the Arrows, so directly upon him, that he fell down stark dead upon the ground. *Fewella* seeing him fall got out at a back door, and flying into the adjoining Woods where she had ordered Horses to wait for her, escaped out of danger before the Kings Death was discovered; His Servants waited long for his return in the outward Room, but he not coming, they first rapt softly, and then more loud; but no body appearing they suspected the worst, and broke open the Doors, where they found the King dead on the Floor; upon which an outcry being raised *Fewella* was searched for in all places, as the Author of this horrid deed, but could never be heard of; some judged that *Constantine* conveyed her into *Ireland*, for the desire he had to succeed, because when the Kings Death was known, he procured the assistance of all his Friends for attaining the Crown, according to the Ancient Ordinance of the Realm, which he said could not be abrogated by the private Authority of *Kenneth* or any other. This miserable end had *Kenneth* in the year 1003.

XLII. *Constantine* the fourth, the Son of King *Culen* was next Crowned King, in which year, were found a multitude

multitude of fishes upon the Coasts of *Bucquan* left by the Sea, which putrifying, caused great sickness. The Moon appeared like Blood terrible to behold; in *England* & *France* it rained Stones. *Malcolm* son of *Kenneth*, hearing that *Constantine* had usurped the Crown contrary to the late Statute, gathered all the Forces he could, being about ten Thousand, and marched toward *Constantine*; but finding himself too weak he dismist his army and went into *England*, leaving *Kenneth* his Bastard-Brother to Watch *Constantine's* motions; between whom a Bloody Battel was fought, at which time a furious tempest of wind drove so violently into the faces of *Constantine's* men that unable to make resistance they were vanquished, yet had neither side any cause to rejoyce, for *Constantine* and *Kenneth* happening to Encounter, & fighting singly killed each other.

XLIII. *Grime* the Nephew of K. *Duffe* hearing of this Slaughter, mustered up the residue of *Constantines* Army, and caused himself to be Crowned King, as his Lawful Successor, using friendship toward his Predecessors Friends, and giving Gifts and and Lands to those of *Malcolms* party; but others who would not be won, he Proclaimed Traytors and seized their Estates. *Malcolm* having notice of *Grimes* Coronation, raised an Army and marched toward him, but by the Intercession of some Bishops an agreement was made, whereby *Grime* was to enjoy the Crown during life, and *Malcolm* to succeed and to continue Prince of *Cumberland* with the Lands thereto belonging, till that time; whereby for eight years, peace continued in the Realm; but *Grime* from a liberal Prince degenerated into a cruel oppressor, for having put to death divers Lords, to obtain their Lands, he exacted so severely upon his subjects that they were brought into great misery; the Nobility swelling with indignation, appointed some to watch on him, and represent their Grievances; *Grime* having heard their complaints, under pretence of kindness invited them to a Banquet, designing to have [illegible]

of

of which they having notice they fled to *Bertha* to t
rest of the Nobility, who finding no hope of redre
raised an Army against him; of which *Malcolm* Prin
of *Cumberland* having Intelligence, came out of *Engle*
(where he was assisting K. *Ethildred* against the *Danes*
with an Army of *Scots*; the Lords beseeched him to ta
pity on their miserable Countrey, in danger of ruin b
the disorders of *Grime*, who assenting thereto marche
toward him; a fierce fight ensued, wherein *Grimes* pa
ty were routed and himself slain; it is reported th
Grime was taken alive, fighting courageously, and b
ing much wounded in the head, his eyes were put ou
of which he died a few dayes after in great misery, th
ninth year of his Reign, 1010.

XLIV. *Malcolm* having obtained the Victory, calle
an Assembly at *Scone* for electing a new King, who con
senting to Crown him, he refused it, unless they would
by their Oaths confirm *Kenneths* Law about the Succes
sion, to which they agreeing he was Crowned by th
name of *Malcolm the Second*. In his Reign a mighty Army
landed in *England* & chased K. *Ethelred* into *Northumberland*
who receiving aid from the *Scots* fought with him, but
was overthrown, with great loss, so that despairing of suc-
cess he fled into *Normandy*; *Swain* having thus conquered
England, resolved to root out all the *English* Nation,
which the Lords of *England* having notice of, falling on
their knees at his Feet, humbly besought him to have
compassion of their miserable condition, and though they
had formerly been a puissant Nation by Sea and Land,
yet they would now be contented if he would only grant
them their Lives, and to continue under whatever ser-
vitude he would prescribe, desiring neither Castles,
Towns, nor Possessions but only to live with their Wives
and Children in their Native Country, at the pleasure
of the Conqueror; *Swain* though of a Cruel nature, yet
was somewhat mollified, and allowed them their lives
upon these terms, but withall disarmed and made them
absolute slaves to his Souldiers, yea forced every *English*
man

an to maintain a *Dane* in his house for a Spy upon his words and actions, to prevent Conspiracies, who was called in Honour Lord *Dane*, and after in contempt *Lurdain*.

Having so easily subdued *England*, the Ambition of the *Danes* spurred them on to invade *Scotland* in great numbers, between whom and King *Malcolm* divers bloody Battels were fought; in one of which *Malcolms* head-piece was beaten so fast on his head that he was carried out of the Field for dead, at length the *Scots* were so weakned that they were glad to conclude a peace, *Malcolm* then called a Parliament at *Scone*, wherein he divided the Realm into Barronies bestowing them upon those who had best deserved in the Wars, or whose Fathers or Friends had been slain, reserving little to the Crown but Commons and Forrests, with the Mountain whereon the Marble Coronation Chair stood, and a few other Lands. The Nobility to maintain his Royal dignity granted him and his Successors for ever the Wardship of their Heirs, if they should die before their Children were Twenty one Years old; that he should enjoy the Rents & Profits of their Estates till they were of that Age, and then they were to pay the King one Years Rent before hand; and if they married before Twenty one, it should be with the Kings consent, or else they were to compound with him for the same; these and many other good Laws were made, which *Malcolm* caused to be written in a Book called *Regiam Majestatem*, by which the People might know how the Realm was Governed.

Thus did the King abound in divers noble Vertues for some time, so that he might have been reckoned one of the best Princes in *Scotland*, had not these excellent qualities been stained with the hateful Vice of Covetousness, which caused him to repine at his liberality toward the Barrons, and contrive many fained accusations against the richest, putting some to death, and banishing others to enjoy their Lands; the Nobility seeing

seeing none of their lives were safe, conspired to take away his, of which having notice he fled to *Glammis*, but being betrayed by some of his Servants who admitted the Conspirators into his Lodging, he was there slain in revenge of the death of their Friends. The Murtherers fled, but missing their way, the ground being covered with Snow, they came to the lake of *Forfar* which was frozen over, and attempting to pass it, the Ice broke, and they were all drowned, yet three Bodies were after found, and being quartered were set up in several Towns. Thus died King *Malcolm*, in 1034. At this time on Christmas Day was a great Earthquake in the Town of *Sterling*, and the ground opening, a mighty stream of water issued out, that carried away a Wood adjoining to the River *Forth*. In the Summer the Sea came higher into the Land then ere before, without any apparent cause; on Midsummer Day was so vehement a Frost that the Corn and Fruits were blasted, from whence a great dearth followed.

XLV. *Duncan* the Nephew of *Malcolm* by his Daughter *Beatrice* succeeded, who was married to *Crinin*, Thane or Lord of the Isles, whose Son *Duncan* was; *Malcolm* had another Daughter called *Doda* married to *Synel* Lord of *Glammis*, by whom she had *Mackbeth*, a valiant Gentleman but cruel, whereas *Duncan* was too mild; the beginning of his Reign was peacable, but when I is remissness in punishing Offenders was observed, it caused many commotions, one of which thus began; *Banquo* Thane or Earl of *Loquebar* (from whom proceeded the Royal Family of the *Stewards*) going thither to gather the Kings tributes, and punishing some offenders severely, the People assaulted him so that he hardly escaped with his Life, robbing him of his mony & goods, and wounding him very dangerously; of which complaint being made to the King, the offenders were sent for by a Sergeant at Arms, but to add to their villany, they first abused, & then barbarously murdered the Officers, after which despairing of pardon, they per-

swaded one *Mackdonald*, to be their Captain, and raised an open Rebellion, reproaching the King, and calling him faint-hearted milk-sop, fitter to govern idle, lazy Monks in a Cloister, than such valiant men as the *Scots*; the King sent some Forces against them, but they being much Superior in number cut them all off, and beheaded *Malcolm* their Commander. This overthrow startled the King, who calling a Council, *Mackbeth* severely reprehending the Kings softness and neglect in punishing offenders, declared, that if a full Commission were given to himself and *Banquo*, they would ingage quickly to vanquish the Rebels, which they accordingly performed, most of them flying from their Captain, who yet being obliged to Fight was quickly routed, and flying to a Castle wherein his Wife and Children were, desired terms for surrendring it; which being denied, to prevent a more cruel death, he first slew Wife & Children & then himself; upon which the Gates being set open, *Mackbeth* entred & beheld this dreadful Spectacle, yet he caused *Macdonald*'s head to be cut off & sent to the King to *Bertha*, & the Body to be hang'd on an high Gibbet.

Soon after *Swain* K. of *Denmark* landed a great Army in *Fife*, killing and ravaging all before him, whom *Duncan* meeting with a powerful Army, was utterly discomfited by the *Danes*, the King flying to the Castle of *Bertha*; yet *Swain* Commanded after the Fight that no man should be hurt or wronged, hoping to conquer the Kingdom without more bloodshed, and then besieged the King in the Castle, who sent private notice to *Banquo* and *Macbeth* to stay with their Forces at such a place till further order. In the mean time *Duncan* pretended to treat with *Swain* about surrendring, and till the Articles were agreed, he freely offered to send fresh provisions of Victuals to the Enemies Camp, and mixing the juice of a certain Berry in the bread & drink, they sent a great quantity thereof to the *Danish* Souldiers, who rejoicing thereat, eat and drank very liberally, till at length the operation of the berries caused

them

them to fall into a dead sleep, that it was almost impossible to wake them; *Duncan* then sent for *Banquo* & *Mackbeth*, who coming speedily to the place, made woful slaughter among them, some never waking, and those that did were so Giddy they could make no defence, so that of the whole Army only *Swain* and ten more escaped, and got to their Ships; the greatest part of the Mariners hearing of such plenty came to the Camp, and were slain also, so that *Swain* could only man one ship wherewith he sailed back to *Denmark* cursing his unhappy Fate. After which a peace was concluded between the *Scots* and *Danes*.

About this time a strange adventure happenned; *Mackbeth* and *Banquo* travelling toward *Fores* were met in a Wood by three women in strange Apparel, resembling People of another World, who coming up to them, the first saluting him said, *all Hail*, Mackbeth *Thane or Earl of* Glammis (which Title he soon succeeded to by the Death of his Father *Synel*) the Second said, *Hail* Mackbeth, *Thane of* Cawder; The Third, *all Hail* Mackbeth *who shall be King of* Scotland; *This is very unkind, said* Banquo, *to give all to my fellow, and nothing to me*; *Yes*, says the first, *thou shalt be more happy, for he indeed shall Reign, but with an unfortunate end, and without any issue, and though thou shalt never be King, yet out of thy Family shall proceed those who will be Soveraigns of* Scotland *for many Ages*. This was accounted a vain illusion, so that *Banquo* would jestingly call *Macbeth* King of *Scotland*, and the other him, *The Father of many Kings*; soon after the Thane of *Cawder* being condemned and executed, his Title and Estate was by the Kings liberality given to *Mackbeth*, at which *Banquo* laughing said, *Thou hast obtained two of the things promised by the Witches* (or Weird Sisters, as the *Scots* call them) *there now remains only the third to be performed*; *Macbeth* revolving these words in his mind from that instant contrived to attain the Crown; at this time *Duncan* having two Sons by his Wife, Daughter to *Syward*, Earl of *Northumberland*, he created

ated *Malcolm* the Eldeſt Prince of *Cumberland*, and Heir Apparent, at which *Mackbeth* was much diſturbed, reſolving to force his way to the Crown, ſince *Duncan* endeavoured, as he ſaid, to defraud him of all Title & claim thereto for the future, being much incouraged by the former prophecy, but eſpecially by his Wife, who had an inſatiable ambition to become a Queen; & communicating his purpoſe to his truſty Friends, where-

of *Banquo* was chief, in confidence of their aſſiſtance, he murdered the King at *Inuernſs* in the ſixth year of his Reign, 1041.

XLVI. *Macbeth* being by his accomplices Proclaimed King, *Malcolm* called *Conmer* and *Donald* called *Bane*, the two Sons of *Duncan* fled for fear of the Uſurper,

the first to *England*, and the other to *Ireland*, where they both found kind Entertainment. *Mackbeth* endeavoured to oblige his Nobles with rich Gifts, and executed Justice upon Thieves, against whom he used this Policy, he induced several of his good Subjects, by great rewards, to challenge those who had most oppressed them to fight them at a set time, for a proof of the truth of their Accusations, who coming were seized and hanged up according to their deserts; he caused the Lords of *Cathnes*, *Southerland*, *Stranavern*, *Ross*, & others, to be slain for their Seditious Attempts, and enacted good Laws, so that had he had right to the Crown, and continued his Integrity, he might have been accounted a Gallant Prince.

But he soon discovered his *Sanguine* Nature and the words of the three Sisters were never out of his mind, who promised the Kingdom to the Posterity of *Banquo*, which he resolved to prevent, and to that end invited him and his Son *Fleance* to Supper, having appointed several Murtherers to kill them as they returned home, and accordingly *Banquo* was slain, but his Son by the darkness of the night escaped, and fled into *Wales*, upon which *Mackbeth* would fain have had it believed that *Fleance* himself slew his Father, and made his escape; *Fleance* grew much in favour with the Prince of that Country, and after with his Daughter, that at length he got her with Child, of whom was born *Walter*, who in few years discovered a great Spirit and Courage; for one of his Companions upbraiding him with his birth he slew him, and escaped into *Scotland*, where by his prudent carriage and Valiant Exploits, he attained to be Lord High Steward of *Scotland*, from whose issue proceeded *Robert Steward* Crowned King of *Scotland* in 1370.

Mackbeth after this grew terrible, the people judging their lives continually in danger, and he as much suspected them, so that upon some pretended design or other he cut off all he thought indangered him, when

in

n at length he seemed to take delight, being thereby reed from his Enemies, and inrich'd by their estates, wherewith he kept a Guard to secure his Person, and uilt a strong Castle upon the top of *Dunsinnan* Hill, so igh as to over-look all the Countries round about, which eing chargeable, he Commanded the Lords of every hire to come and assist therein; at length it came to he turn of *Macduff Thane* of *Fife*, who fearing the King would seize him as he did others, sent his workmen & Provisions, but did not appear himself, which much offended *Macbeth*, who said, *I perceive this man will never obey my Command till he be rid with a bridle, and that I will take care to provide for him*; neither could he ever endure him afterward, fearing he might one day do him mischief, and had put him to death, but that a Witch whom he much credited assured him he should never be slain by a man born of a Woman, nor be Vanquished till *Bernans* Wood (which was some Miles off) should come to *Dunsinnan* Castle, which gave him such confidence, that he now acted without dread of any danger, since he thought it impossible he should be either slain or overcome.

Macduff finding his condition very uncertain, resolved to go into *England* to *Malcolm Conmer*, and perswade him to come and set up his claim to the Crown of *Scotland*; *Mackbeth* who maintained a Spy in every Noblemans House, had notice of his purpose, and presently marched with some Forces to the Castle where *Macduff* resided, thinking to have found him there; the Gates were opened to him, they within suspecting no mischief; but not meeting *Macduff*, he in a rage caused his Wife and Children, with all in the Castle, to be murdered, and then seized his goods and Estate, Proclaiming him Traytor; *Mackduff* escaped into *England*, where hearing of the miserable destruction of his house, he applied himself to *Malcolm*, representing the woful state of the Kingdom by the Tyrany of *Mackbeth*, for which he was mortally hated of the People.

Malcolm

Malcolm was so moved at his discourse that he fetch
a deep sigh, which Macduff perceiving, laboured to in
gage him to undertake the freedom of his Countrey
having so Just a Title, and the earnest Prayers and wi
es of his Subjects to assist him; though Malcolm wa
much disturb'd at the Calamities of his Countreymen
yet not certain whether Macduff were sincere in his Pro
testations, or were not sent by Makbeth to betray him
he resolved to try him further, and replied, I assure
you I am truly sorry for the miseries of my Country
but though I were never so much inclined to relieve
them, yet by reason of several incurable vices that
Reign in me, I am not a proper Person to perform the
same; for first I am so extream libidinous, and give
so much to sensual pleasure, which is the Foundation
of all mischiefs, that if I were made King, I should
debauch all your Virgins, Wives and Matrons, so
that my Intemperance would be worse than the Bloo
dy Tyranny of Makbeth.

Macduff answered, this is certainly a great vice, for
many valiant princes have lost both Life and Kingdom
thereby, yet there are Women enough in Scotland, and
if you will be advised; and make your self King, I
will so order the matter that you shall enjoy your plea
sure to the full, & yet so secretly that none shall know
it. Malcolm added, I am likewise the most Covetous
Person upon Earth, so that I shall go nigh to destroy
most of the Nobles of Scotland by false pretences and
accusations, that I may enjoy their Estates, and
shew what mischief may happen by my insatiable
Avarice I will tell you a story; their was a Fox who
having a sore place on his head, it was covered over
with a swarm of Flys who continually sucked his Blood
and when one who came by offered to drive them
away, he would not admit it, for (said he) if the
Flyes who are now full, and do not suck so eagerly
should be driven away, I shall have others lean who
hung rey presently settle in their places, who would

'suck out the rest of my blood and be far more dangerous than these. Therefore I say, suffer me to remain where I am, lest when I am advanced to the Government my wretched Covetousness should be so grievous, that your present condition would seem easy in comparison of the outrages I should daily commit.

This, *says Mackduff*, is a worse fault than the former, for Covetousness is the root of all evil, and for which many Princes have been brought to ruine, yet do but follow my Counsel, and get the Crown, and thou wilt find Gold & Silver enough in *Scotland* to satisfy thy most greedy desires. Ay, but says *Malcolm*, I am so extreamly inclin'd to dissimulation, lying, and all kind of deceit, that I naturally rejoice in nothing so much as to betray and deceive those that put trust or confidence in me; now since nothing is more necessary in a Prince than Faithfulness, Truth, and Justice, you find I am hereby absolutely uncapable to Govern any People or Country, and therefore since you have found Remedies for my other notorious vices pray provide a Cloke for this as well as the rest; Nay, *replies Mackduff*, this is worst of all and here I leave you, and can only lament and say *Oh* unhappy *Scotchmen*, who are plagued with so many great Calamities, one upon another; ye have one cursed Tyrant who now Reigns over you without any Right or Title, oppressing you with his Bloody cruelties; and this prince who hath Right to the Crown is infected with Treachery, inconstancy, and other *English* vices, that he is no way worthy to enjoy it, for by his own confession he is not only avaricious and lustful, but so false a Traytor withall, that no belief is to be given to one word he speaks; what therefore shall I say? farewell *Scotland*, farewel my Native Countrey, farewel for ever, for I shall account my self a banished man hereafter, without the least Joy and Consolation; at which words, the Tears trickled down his Cheeks

amain

amain. *Being ready to depart* Malcolm *pluckt him back, and* 'said, be of good comfort *Macduff*, for I am guilty of 'none of these Vices, but have said all this only to try 'thee, since *Mackbeth* hath used all manner of Stratagems to get me into his hands, but the more slow I 'have seemed in condescending to thy request, the more 'diligence will I now use in accomplishing the same. Hereupon strictly imbracing each other, they entred into an intire Friendship, and fell to consult the best methods to effect their business. *Macduff* by Letters secretly conveyed to the *Scotch* Nobility ingaged them in *Malcolms* Interests, who being assisted by *Edward* the Confessor with Ten Thousand men under old *Siward* E. of *Northumberland* marched into *Scotland*, & the people flocking in to him, *Mackbeth* durst not venture a battel, but fled into *Fife*, resolving to fortify himself in his Castle of *Dunsinnan*, some perswaded him to fly to the Isles to gain time, but he had such confidence in the prophecy that he feared nothing. *Malcolm* followed him so hastily that the night before the Battel he came to Bernan Wood; the next morning he ordered every man to march with a great bough of a tree in hand, that they might come near their Enemies without being discovered.

Mackbeth seeing them approach in this manner, admired at the meaning, but then he recollected that the prophecy, *That* Bernan *wood should come to* Dunsinnan *Castle, was now fulfilled.* However he marshalled his men, exhorting them to Fight valiantly; but *Malcolms* Souldiers throwing down their branches, and *Macbeth* perceiving their number presently fled, whom *Macduff* pursued till he came to *Lunfannin*, when *Mackbeth* perceiving him just behind, leapt from his Horse saying, *Thou Traytor, what dost thou thus follow me in vain, sure I am not ordained to be killed by any one that is born of a woman? come on therefore and receive the just reward of thy pains*, and therewith he lift up his Sword to have slain him; which *Macduff* avoiding answered, *Nay that thy*

tal period is at hand, and thy insatiate cruelty shall have an end, even as thy Wizards have assured thee, for I am the man that was never born of my Mother, but ript out of her womb; and therewith he stept to *Mackbeth* and slew him in the place; then cutting off his head, he brought it upon a pole to *Malcolm*. This end had *Macbeth* after he had reigned seventeen years, 1058.

XLVII. *Malcolm Conmer* thus recovering the Kingdom, was Crowned at *Scone*, by the name of *Malcolm the* 3d. and then called a Parliament at *Forres*, where he rewarded those who had assisted him against *Mackbeth*, with Lands and Honours, creating many Earls and Barons according to the *English* mode; *Mackduff* was created Earl of *Fife* with three priviledges. 1. That the Earls of *Fife* should ever after put the Crown on the Kings head at the Coronation. 2. That they should be placed in the Front of the Battle. 3. That they should have power to determine all causes within their own Jurisdiction, Treason excepted; some add, it was granted, if any of that Family should chance to kill a man, unless it were maliciously, he should be free, paying twenty four Marks. While the King was setling the Realm one *Lugtake* caled the Fool, Cousen to *Mackbeth*, with many of his Adherents was to *Scone*, and there Crowned but brought *Markduff* soon dispersed them, *Lugtake* himself being slain. After this *Malcolm* having notice that a Gentleman designed to kill him, he took occasion to go a hunting, and being in the Forrest he called this Gentleman apart into the thickest part of the Wood, where the King reproaching him for his traiterous purpose enfidering the many kindnesses he had received, and therewith leaping from his Horse, drew his Sword, commanding the other to do the same, and told him that having now convenient time and place, he might try his valour by open force, and not use cowardly treecherry; the Conspirator at this being confounded fell down trembling at the Kings Feet, humbly begging

pardon

pardon for his haynous intent; which the King frankly granted. This year 1066 *William* Duke of *Normandy* invaded *England*, and in one Battel conquered it, killing *Harold* the Usurper and Sixty Seven Thousand *English* with him; pretending a Title to the Crown from the Grant of *Edward* the Confessor; this K. *Edward* in his Life time sent for his Nephew *Edward*, Son of his Brother *Edmond Ironside*, out of *Hungary*, whither he had Travelled, and there married *Agatha*, the Daughter of the Emperor *Henry*, Sister to the Queen of *Hungaria*, by whom he had a Son called *Edgar* and two Daughters; it is said *Edward* designed *Edgar* to succeed him, and would have resigned to him during his Life which the other utterly refused, and *Edward* dying, when *Edgar* saw *William* had subdued the Realm, despairing of recovering his right he went into *Scotland* with his Mother *Agatha* and Sister *Margaret*, and were Nobly received by *Malcolm*, who soon after married *Margaret*; *William* the Conquerer fearing the effect of this Alliance confined all the well-wishers to *Edgar*, which *Malcolm* denying, War was proclaimed; and *Williams* Forces were defeated several times by the *Scots*; which at length produced a Peace, and a Cross was set up called the *Recress* or *Kings Cross* which divided both Kingdoms. Afterward a Rebellion was raised in *Galloway*, and *Malcolm* sent *Walter* the son of *Fleance* thither, who gave them a total overthrow. and crusht another insurrection in the Western Isles, for which great services he was Created High Steward of *Scotland*, whose posterity have retained that sirname to this day.

After the death of *Will.* the Conqueror his Son *Rufus* repining that the *Scots* should enjoy so much of the Ancient Dominions of *England* invaded *Northumberland* and took the Castle of *Anwick*, putting all within to the Sword. King *Malcolm* soon came, and besieged it with a potent Army, and the *English* being ready to surrender, a Knight came out of the Gates unarmed, but only a Spear, whereon he carried the Keys of the Castle, riding

ing toward the *Scottish* Camp who being brought the King, bowing as if to deliver them, he ran the ng through the Eye into his Brain, with his Sword, no immediately fell down and died, and by the swift- s of his Horse escaped out of danger; it is related that *Rufus* named this Knight *Peirce Eyes*, giving him an tate in *Northumberland*, from whence the Family of rcies Earls of that Countrey are descended. This ear such dreadful Thunder happened that many men d beasts were slain, & Houses overthrown. In *Lothian*, se and *Angus* Trees and Corn were burnt by Fire ndled no man knew how. *K. Malcolm* left several Chil- en, but *Edgar* was the true Heir.

XLVIII. *Donald Bane*, who fled to *Ireland*, hearing s Brother *Malcolm* was dead, returned into *Scotland*, with the assistance of the King of *Norway*, upon con- tion to have the Possession of the Western Isles) and as received by the people as King, being Crowned at *con* by several of the Nobility, who soon after seem- ng to repent their rashness, *Donald* was heard say, *That they did not comply fully with him he would be fully revenged n them*, which being told them, turn'd afterward to s great disadvantage; for *William Rufus* sending *Dun- an*, *Malcolms* Bastard Son out of *England* with an Army o claim the Crown, when *Donald* went to encounter im, most of his men forsook him, and joined with *Duncan*; so that he was forced to fly to the Western lles; and Duncan was Crowned King, but soon after murdered by the procurement of *Donald*, who was hereupon restored to the Government; but the *Scots* eing incensed that the Isles were given to the *Danes*, who had garisoned them, sent to desire *Edgar* to come o *Scotland*, who before he would venture, dispatched Messengers to *Donald*, requiring him to relinquish the Crown, for which he should enjoy the Countrey of *Lothian*; *Donald* hereat inraged slew the Messengers: *Edgar* aided by the King of *England* presently set for- ard for *Scotland*, and was met by *Donald* with a puis-

ant Army, who were vanquished by *Edgar*, and *Donald* taken. Some write that when the Armies were ready to joyn, *Donalds* Souldiers beholding the Banner of St. *Cuthbert* flying against them, deserted him, so that he was again forced to fly to the Isles, where being seized, he was brought to *Edgar*, and imprisoned, and soon after died.

XLIX. *Edgar* after this Victory went to *Edenburg*, and was Crowned King. In his Reign was the great Expedition of the Christian princes against the *Saracens* to the Holy Land for the recovery of *Jerusalem*; *Edgar* Reigned nine years, & died in 1103.

L. *Alexander* the *Fierce*, his Brother, succeeded, so called from his rigour in prosecuting Thieves and Robbers; in the beginning of his Reign, being very devout, the People of *Murrayland* and *Ross*, guessing he would not be severe against Offendors, presumptiously robb'd and slew their Innocent Neighbors, without respect to Age or Sex; this news roused K. *Alexander* out of Devotion, to take vengeange on them, which he did by executing a great number; the rest being restrained, conspired his Death, divers of them, by corrupting the Kings Chamberlain, being admitted one night through an House of Office into his Lodgings; but he suspecting their design, started out of his Bed, and catching his Sword first slew his Chamberlain, and then six of the Traytors, the rest flying for fear of discovery; yet some of them were after taken, and confest they were incouraged by the Nobility whom they named; the King marched against them, and routed them, many being taken & executed. *Alexander* having Reigned seventeen years, died in 1120.

LI. *David* his Brother succeeded as Lawful Heir to the Crown, who administred Justice, especially to the poor, and restrained those excesses which had debaucht the Nation; it is recorded that King *David* going one day to hunt a Deer in a Forest near *Edenburgh*, which was then full of Woods and Trees, of a suddeen

ndden the Dogs had loſt the ſcent, and the noiſe had ouſed all the Wild Beaſts in the Forreſt, all the Kings ttendants being diſperſed, when he coming alone to he foot of a Hill there appeared the faireſt Hart that ver was ſeen, who running in a full career toward the King, ſtartled his Horſe ſo that he run clear away with im the Hart following with ſuch violence that he threw oth man and Horſe to the ground, and as the King held ut his hands to defend himſelf from the Horns of the Hart, a Croſs fell miraculouſly into his hands, at the ight whereof the Hart vaniſhed, being never ſeen more, neither did any know whether this Croſs were made of Mettal, Stone or Wood; which ſtory ſeems contrived o promote Superſtition, and the Prieſts made uſe of t to perſwade him to build an Abby called *Holyrood Houſe*, becauſe the thing happened on *Holyrood* day, wherein this Croſs remained till King *David Bruce*, who oſt it to the *Engliſh* at *Durham* Field; many Wiſe Men have blamed the profuſe Liberality of this devout Prince to the Church, whereby the Revenues of the Crown were much diminiſhed, which occaſioned the deſtruction of ſeveral Princes, who not having wherewith to maintain their Royal Dignities, procured the fall of divers great Families to poſſeſs their Eſtates; ſometimes they were forced to lay heavy Taxes on the People to the impoveriſhing the Realm; otherwhile they have been conſtrained to invade *England*, as deſperate men, regardleſs of their Lives; likewiſe to ſtamp bad mony to the dammage of their Subjects; all which miſchiefs were occaſioned by King *Davids* unreaſonable inriching the Church; therefore when K. *James* 1. ſaw *Davids* Tomb at *Dumfirmling*, he ſighing ſaid, *that he was a ſore & wofull Saint to the Crown.*

At this time Queen *Maud* his Wife died, by whom he injoy'd part of *Northumberland*, *Cumberland* & *Huntington*, whoſe death ſo afflicted him that he never married again; he had by her one Son named *Henry*, who married Earl *Warrens* Daughter, on whom he begot Three Sons,

Malcolm, *William* and *David*, and Three Daughters, *Adama*, *Margaret* and *Maud*; King *Henry* the first of *England* having no Sons caused all the *English* Nobility to swear they would receive his Daughter *Maud* the Empress for their Soveraign, King *David* doing the same, and when K. *Stephen* had usurped the Crown and sent to require *David* to perform his Homage for these Three Counties, *David* replied, *that he had already given his Faith to Q.* Maud, *and would not break it for the threats of an Usurper. Stephen* hereupon invades *Northumberland* with Fire and Sword, which the *Scots* resenting entred *England* with an Army, routed *Stephens* Forces, taking the Earl of *Glocester* and other Lords Prisoners to redeem whom *Stephen* was obliged to renounce his Right to those Countreys, of which soon repenting, he again made an inroad into *Scotland*, but was fully repay'd by the *Scots* and forced to conclude a Peace. A while after Quen *Maud* came into *England* claiming the Crown, which caused great contentions. Mean while Prince *Henry*, *Davids* only Son, died, being exceedingly lamented by his Father, and all his Subjects, and *Malcolm* the Eldest Son of prince *Henry*, was proclaimed Prince of *Scotland*; *David* falling into a mortal disease desired to be carried into the Church to receive the Sacrament, which having done, he recommended his Nephew to the Nobility, and kissed them all, earnestly requiring them to seek the Peace of their Countrey, and the advancement of the publick weal, and then died in 1150.

LII. *Malcolm* the Fourth his Nephew of thirteen years old succeeded; a prince who credited his education under his Grandfather, being of a modest and virtuous temper, of which some Seditious Spirits taking advantage, endeavoured to dispossess him of the Kingdom, especially one *Somerlide*, but he was suppress'd with the Slaughter of two Thousand of his followers; *Henry* the second of *England* sent a Herald to him to come to come to *London* and do homage for the Counties of

Northumberland

Northumberland, *Cumberland*, and *Huntington*, as his Grandfather *David* had done, upon penalty of forfeiting the same; King *Malcolm* went and performed it, upon condition (say the *Scotch* Writers) that it should no wise prejudice the Liberties of the *Scotch* Kingdom. King *Henry* having Wars at this time with *Lewis the* sixth of *France* went thither, compelling *Malcolm* to go with him, thereby if possible to break the Ancient Alliance with *Scotland*, but having lost many of his men by sickness, he returned into *England*, & licensed King *Malcolm* to go home; who calling a parliament at *Scone*, the Lords reprehended him for bearing Arms against the *French* their Ancient Allies and Confederates; *Malcolm* excused it modestly alledging, That he unwarily put himself in to *Henry*'s hand, and what he acted was by constraint, which the *French* King could not take ill when he understood the truth of the matter.

King *Henry* hearing of this dissention strove to inflame it, and calling a Parliament at *York*, sent for *Malcolm* thither, where he was charged for discovering the secrets of the *English* Army to the *French*, for which he said he ought to forfeit the three Counties & tho' *Malcolm* refelled all their Allegations by substantial reasons, yet by King *Henrys* inforcing them, the Assembly gave sentence against him; and to make him odious to his Nobility he caused it to be reported that *Malcolm* had freely renounced all his Title & Interest to those Counties; so that upon his return to *Scotland*, without knowing any of these slanders, he was beseiged in the Castle of *Bertha* by several of his Lords, but when they understood how he had been abused they raised the Siege. *Malcolm* hereat incensed, proclaimed War against *Henry*, & after much damage on each side an Agrement was made on the former terms, only *Nothumberland* was resigned to King *Henry* and his Heirs for ever.

Several Insurrections were made about this time by the *Scotch* Nobility, but all happily quelled to the confusion of their Authors, and the Realm setled in peace,

the King wholly applying himself to administer Justi
and the Nobility being informed that he had made
Vow of Chastity undertook to advise him to renoun
his purpose, but their Arguments could prevail nothi
Malcolm alledging that from his tender years he h
vowed his Virginity to Jesus Christ, who he did n
doubt would so provide that the Realm should not
destitute of Worthy Heirs, when it should please
Divine Majesty to take him to his Mercy; and so spe
ding the rest of his days in Devotion, and Erecti
Monasteries, he died in 1163. a Blazing Star with te
rible streams appearing for fourteen days together befo
his death.

LIII. *William* his Brother, called for his Singul
Justice the *Lyon*, was next advanced to the Thron
After his Coronation he sent to *Henry* of *England*
restore *Northumberland*, as part of his Inheritance; *He*
required him to come to *London* and do homage
Cumberland and *Huntington*, where he should receive
tisfaction; which being done *Henry* declared th
Northumberland was annexed to the Crown, and he co
make no restitution thereof without the consent of t
States, which he would propose the next Parliamen
& then going into *Normandy* with an Army he took *Wi*
liam along with him and other *Scotch* Lords; whi
William agreed to, in hope to have *Northumberland* quie
ly delivered, but after a while seeing little probabilit
he obtained leave to return home; to root out the
Robbers and Oppressors who had abused his Subjects
which having done he sent again to *Henry*, wh
perceiving he must either satisfie him or expect ope
Wars, by the advice of his Nobles he restored as mu
of *Northumberland* as his Grandfather King *Malcolm* ha
possessed; but within few years he repented this Gr
and caused inroads to be made on the Borders of
land, they doing the like upon *England*; at length
William raised an Army, marched towards *Cumberla*
one Wing being led by *Gilchrist* Earl of *Angus*, who

is Valdur had married the Kings Sister, and the other y *Rouland* the Kings Cousin.

The *English* having no Forces ready, offered a great um to procure delay, but *William* answered, that he had ot begun the War for desire of money, nor had given he occasion, being always willing to live of his own; nd if *Northumberland* his rightful Inheritance were reor'd, he would cease from all further attemps; King *Henry* being in *France*, the *English* endeavouring to protract time, send several Messages with Golden promises till at length they suddenly surrounded the *Scots* Camp, one night, who were so surprized therewith, and likewise by another party, who lay in ambush, that they were forc'd to fly, *William* himself being taking prisoner, and conveyed over to *Normandy* to King *Henry*, who ordered *David* Earl of *Huntington* to govern the Realm of *Scotland* till his Brother *William* was released, who sent several Bishops and Noblemen into *Normandy*, to ransom his Brother. At length it was concluded, that King *William* should swear Fealty to the K. of *England*, and do homage for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, as to his Soveraign Lord, and to the Lord *Henry* his Son; that all the Prelates of *Scotland* and their Successors should acknowledge Subjection to the Church of *England*, and do Fealty to whom the King should appoint; the Earls & Barons to do homage also to King *Henry*, and his Son. The King of *Scots* to pay One Hundred Thousand Pound Sterling for his Redemption, one half in hand, and *Cumberland*, *Huntington* and *Northumberland*, to be delivered to K. *Henry*, for securing the rest. Lastly for the true performance of these Covenants, and that the *Scots* should raise no War against the *English* for the future, four of the strongest Castles were delivered into the hands of the *English*, namely, *Berwick*, *Edinburgh*, *Roxborough*, and *Sterling*.

King *William* being restored to his Realm, one *Gilbert* of *Galloway* raised a rebellion, pretending to the Crown, and making great slaughter, and because his Brother re-

proved him of his Cruelty, he put out his eyes, and c
off his hands; against whom E. *Gilchrist* was sent with
potent Army, who put them to flight, *Gilbert* himself
scaping into *Ireland*; this year on Midsumers day fe
so great a Storm of Hail, that it killed many Sheep a
small Cattle, and People were beaten down with th
violence thereof. In *September*, the Sun at noon w
darkened for two hours, without any Eclipse, Clouds o
other natural cause. In *Yorkshire* was such terrible thu
der, and strange Lightning, that many Abbeys a
Churches were burnt. At this time K. *William* sent t
present his Obedience to the Pope, who rejoicing there
at, returning a Rose of Gold filled with balm, adde
many new Priviledges to the Church of *Scotland*. Soo
after Earl *Gilchrist* turned his Wife out of Doors, upo
suspicion of Adultery, and afterward strangled her at
Village near *Dundee*; at which the King was so inrage
she being his Sister, that he seized on all his Estate, a
proclaimed him Traytor, destroying his Castle to t
ground.

K. *Williams* Queen dying, he married the Daughte
of the Lord *Beaumont*, who was Son to a Daughter o
William the Conqueror; by this marriage the Peac
with *England* was confirmed, and an Article added, tha
neither Prince should harbor any Fugitive or Rebe
who were Subjects to the other; whereby *Gilchrist* wh
fled into *England*, was forced to go back to *Scotland* t
mean Apparel, living with his two Sons in the Woo
in great misery, unknown to any by reason of his poo
cloaths. Two great Thieves at this time got into th
Western Isles, where having raised assistants, they got
great many Ships together, with which they passed o
the *Main Land*, robbing and spoiling, and then flying t
their ships; the King resolving to suppress these In
lences, sent out a Navy, who burnt all their Vessels, a
landing in the Isles, incompassed them on every side, ta
ing and executing most of them upon the Wheel, a
cording to the Civil Law; Returning thence the K

hanced to espy *Gilchrist* with his two Sons digging of Turfs, and wondring to see two such Gentile Young Men so meanly imployed, *Gilchrist* with his Bald Head came and fell at his feet saying; *If there be any Commiseration in thee most Noble Prince, toward such who by their Offence are brought into* Extremity *and have suffered condign punishment for their crimes, I beseech thee for the Love of Christ, who did not spare to shed his own most precious Blood, for the Redemption of sinners, to have mercy upon me, and these my Poor and Miserable Sons, who have suffered much sorrow and want with me, though they have not deserved it by committing any fault.*

The King inquiring who he was, and how he came into this wretched state, the tears trickled so fast down his Cheeks that he could not speak, at length recovering himself, he added *I am* Gilchrist *(most excellent Prince) the most sorrowful creature, who alas have dipt my hands in the Blood of thy Family, and was therefore deprived of all my Lands, and Banished with these my Sons out of the realm, whereupon we continued in England, till Proclamation being made against Out-Laws, we were constrained to return hither, where I and my Son have lived by roots all the Summer, and are forced to get our living in the Winter with digging of Turfs; if thy indignation be now somewhat qualified, commiserate our sorrowful Estate, forgive me my Offences, whereby thou maist not only gain the honour and fame of a merciful Prince, and be highly renowned among all Nations, for that Heavenly Virtue, but maist likewise expect the mercy of God, shewing thy self a follower of Jesus Christ the giver of all Mercy, Grace, and Peace.*

The King moved at these words, and remembring his former good service, restored his Estate to him and his two Sons; *Gilchrist* continuing obedient, and his Sons dying before him, he left all his Lands to the Abby of *Abirbrothock* which the King had newly founded. In *England* K. *Richard* the first succeeded his Father *Henry*, who resolving to go into the *Holy Land*, to prevent the *Scots* from disturbing his Realm, surrendred

the four Towns, and the three Countries aforementioned, only the Garrisons to be commanded by the *English*. *David* E. of *Huntington* the Kings Brother accompanying *Richard*, where they performed Wonders, and at length returning, *Richard* dying, K. *John* succeeded, to whom *William* performed his homage; but *John* requiring him to go over and assist him against *France*, he refused it, whereupon *John* declared all the aforesaid Lands to be forfeited to the Crown of *England*, and caused a great booty to be fetcht out of *Scotland*, which had occasioned open Wars, if the *English* Lords had not obliged King *John* to make restitution, they being loth for to ingage against *Scotland* and *France* at once.

This Winter proved so frosty that no Plough could enter the ground till *March*; Ale was Frozen in the Houses and Cellars so that it was sold by weight, from *Twelve-tide* till *February*, were terrible Earthquakes continually. King *John* now raised another quarrel against the *Scots*, but at length Peace was established on condition that *Margaret* and *Isabel*, Daughters to King *William*, should after nine years be married to *Henry* & *Richard* the Sons of *John*, and if one died the other should succeed to the Crown, for which *William* gave a considerable Dowery with his Daughters, and nine *Scotch* Noblemen were delivered to K. *John* for true performance. K. *William* returning, came to *Berths*, where such a flood arose by the inundation of the two Rivers *Tay* and *Almond*, that the Walls were beaten down, abundance of People drowned, with such lamentable Cryes and Shrieks as if the Town had been suddenly surprized; and so violent was it, that though the King, his Queen, and part of his Family escaped, yet his Youngest Son *John*, the Nurse, and above Thirty Women and Servants were overwhelm'd therein. The City being thus destroyed, the King built another which he called *Perth*, now St. *Johnstone*; and died. 1213. The year before, dreadful Comets were seen, one appearing

earing before the rising Sun, the other at its setting. n *Northumberland* a Cow Calved a Monster, and the ead and neck resembling a Calf, the other parts ke a Colt; and likewise there was two Moons visible t once.

LIV. *Alexander* the second his Son succeeded and alled a Parliament at *Edenburgh*, he Ordained many good Laws, at this time the *English* Barons being in Arms against K. *John*, *Lewis* the *French* King's Son came over to assist them, of which *Alexander* having notice marched with a great Army toward *London*, to join with *Lewis*; at length things being setled in *England Alexander* went with *Lewis* to *France*, where the Ancient League was renewed between both Nations, with this addition, *that neither Prince should entertain the Enemies of the other, nor marry any stranger without acquainting the other therewith*, which being ratified, *Lewis* and *Alexander* returned to *England*, and K. *John* dying, *Henry* his Son succeeded, who procured Pope *Innocent* in a general Council at *Rome* wherein were 412 Bishops and 800 Abbots, to accuse both *Lewis* and *Alexander*, with all that favoured their cause, and soon after Cardinal *Guallo* came into *England* upon that account; so that *Lewis* was forced to compound for his absolution with a great sum of Money, and *Alexander* marched home, but was followed by K. *Henry*, who finding himself too weak to engage, returned back, *Alexander* following him into *Northumberland* and taking *Carlisle*; after which K *Henry* being reinforced, took *Berwick*, and likewise he ruined all that Country, but at length by the Mediation of the Bishops, Peace was concluded, and likewise the places restored, and *Alexander* freed from the Pope's Curse.

But *Guallo* not forgetting the main business, summoned all the Prelates of *Scotland* to *Anwick*, to receive full absolution, which he was resolved they should not have without a good round sum, which some paid, but others refused; the Recusants *Guallo* summoned to *Rome*

who going thither, made such heavy complaint against him that at his return he was fined; next year a Legate came from the Pope with Bulls to raise money against the *Saracens*, and having gathered a considerable sum he spent it in Riot and Debauchery, pretending when he came to *Rome* that he was Rob'd by the way. In a short time another was sent on the same errand, of which *Alexander* having notice, called a Council to advise about it, in which one of the Bishops used such cogent arguments against admitting him, that the Legate was not received into the Realm. Shortly after one *Ross* raised a Rebellion, burning the Town of *Inverness*, put the E. of *Buchquin*, took him and his two Sons, striking off their heads, and sent them to the King. Then the People of *Cathness* seized upon their Bishop called *Adam*, for cursing them for refusing to pay their Tythes, scourging him with Rods, and then setting fire to his House, burnt him in his own Kitchin, for which the King himself marched against them, and taking four hundred, caused them all to be hanged, that there might be no succession, he ordered all their male Children to be gelded, the place where it was done, being called *Stone Hill* to this day; the Earl of *Cathness* because he did not assist the Bishop, nor endeavour to punish the Offenders, was deprived of his Earldom a fine payed, was again restored to them, yet soon after he himself was slain by one of his servants, whom he had hardly used, and his House burnt over him to prevent discovery, and *Patrick* Earl of *Atholl* had the same fate, being slain in his Castle and burnt. Next year *K. Lewis* of *France* desired aid of *Alexander* for his Journey to the Holy Land, who sent him divers choice Bands of Souldiers, under three valiant Leaders, but the greatest part perished in the Land of *Egypt*, either by Sword or sickness.

LV. *Alexander* the third his Son, succeeded, not above nine years old; when he came to be Crowned, great contention arose among the Nobility, because by the

observation of the Stars it was an unfortunate day; others alledged that he ought first to be made a *Knight*; at length the difference grew so high that to quiet it the Earl of *Fife* on a sudden set the Crown on the King's head being in a Marble Chair, disregaring all Superstitious Omens; in his second year (saith the *Monkish* Historian) the Prelates and Barons caused the bones of Queen *Margaret* the Kings Grandmother to be taken up, and put into a Silver Shrine, which being carried toward her Tomb, when the bearers came against the Sepulchre of her Husband K. *Malcolm*, they were not able to proceed further, till an old man advised them to take up his bones likewise, and then they carried them to the place where they now remain, and were in great veneration with the People. He adds, that at this time a Monk of *Melross*, was admonished in a Dream that he should find part of the true Cross whereupon Christ was Crucified, near *Peplis* in *Lothian*, inclosed in a Case whereon was ingraven St. *Nicholas*; when the Case was opened, the Cross was found within it, whereby many Miracles were wrought; not far from thence was found a stone Chest, curiously wrought, wherein were certain bones wrapt up in silk, but not known whose they were; The King built an Abby, where this relick was found, which no doubt was the intent of inventing these Miracles.

Alexander renewed the Peace with the *English*, and married *Margaret K. Henry's* Daughter at *York*; and being informed, that the Earls of *Monteith*, *Athol*, and *Cumins*, had committed many violences upon his Subjects in his minority, he summoned them to appear before his Judges, and they refusing, were for the contempt proclaimed Traytors, put too the horn; to revenge which they conspired to seize the King, keeping him prisoner at *Sterling*; at length an agreement was made; the next year was so great a Dearth by reason of rain in the harvest, that the People were miserably vexed with Famine, upon which *Acho* King of *Denmark* took occasion

occasion to invade the rest of the *Western Isles*, some of them having been possest by the *Danes* from King *Edgars* time, soon reducing them, arrived with a great Army, taking the Castle of *Air* by siege, and forraging the Country; at which young *Alexander* being surprized, as doubting his own power, to prolong the time by treating of Peace, sent Ambassadors to the Camp of *Acho*, who required such unreasonable conditions that perceiving nothing but a Battle must decide the controversy he raised an Army of Forty Thousand Men, and marching against *Acho*, the *Danes* were routed with the slaughter of Twenty four Thousand, but not above Five Thousand *Scots*; *Acho's* Nephew was slain among them, he himself with a few others escaping to the Castle of *Air*, where he had the ill Tidings, that his Navy of 150 ships was destroyed by tempest, and not above four saved; the Mariners who escaped on shore being likewise cut off by the Country People, so that few got away. *Acho* astonished at two such misfortunes at once, sail'd with his small Company into the Isles of *Orkney*, where he sent to *Denmark* for fresh Forces, but before they arrived he died there, so that all those great preparations came to nothing. The same day that *Acho* died *Alexander* Prince of *Scotland* was born. *Magnus* his Son succeeded *Acho*, from whom the *Scots* won all the Islands that was possest by the *Danes* for 167 Years past.

At this time *Lewis* of *France* made another expedition into the *Holy Land*, *Alexander* sending a thousand *Scots* to his aid, commanded by the Earls of *Carrick*, *Athol*, and others, most of them died in the Voyage, and the Earl of *Carrick* among the rest, leaving only one Daughter, named *Martha*, Heiress to his Estate, who was after Married without the Kings consent, to *Robert Bruce* Son and Heir to *Robert Bruce* Lord of *Annandale* in *Scotland*, and of *Cleveland* in *England*, whose Mother was *Isabel* second Daughter to David Earl of *Huntington*, Brother to *William* King of *Scotland*; of this

Marriage

Marriage was Born *Robert Bruce* who afterward for want of Heirs to King *Alexander* attained the Crown of *Scotland*.

Queen *Margaret*, *Alexanders* Wife, and Daughter to King *Henry* the Third died about this time, by whom he had two Sons *Alexander* and *David*, and one Daughter named *Margaret*, who about three Years after was Married to *Aquin* K. of *Norway*; *David* died before her, and Prince *Alexander* soon after without issue, though Married to the Daughter of the E. of *Flanders*; his Daughter *Margaret* Queen of *Norway* deceased likewise the same Year, leaving only one Daughter behind her, which struck the King with great grief, however by the advice of his Nobility he Married another Wife, the Daughter of the Earl of *Champaign* in *France*; but the same Year as he was riding full speed upon a fierce Horse at *Kingborn*, the Horse leapt over the Clift into the Sea, & broke his neck. The day before his death the E. of *March* demanded of one *Thomas Lermond* (called *Thomas* the *Rymer*, and accounted a notable Prophet) what weather would be to morrow, *Thomas* answered, *that to morrow before noon should happen such a dreadful Tempest that the like was never seen before in Scotland.* In the Morning the Sky was clear, and noon drew near without sign or storm of Wind, the Earl of *March* sent for *Thomas*, telling him he was mistaken, *Thomas* alledged it was not yet past noon. At that present instant a great Post Arrived at the Earl of *March's* Gate with News of the Kings sudden Death. *This is that fearful Wind* said Thomas, *which shall bring Calamity and Trouble to the Realm.*

In this Kings Reign, an infinit number of Worms destroy'd the Fruits, and Herbs; the Waters of *Forth* and *Tay*, overflowed many Towns and Villages; a Blazing Star appeared, of so vast a magnitude that it was seen at noon day; Winds with Hail Stones overthrew many houses; and dreadful Fires burn'd down *Aberden*, *Perth*, part of *Lanerick*, with many Towns and

Villages

Villages in *Lothian*, and a great Pestilence reigned in *Scotland*; it was remarkable that when *Alexander* at his last Marriage was leading up a dance in the company of the Lords, and Ladies, there appeared in the presence of them all, a Skeleton, of Skin and bone, like the Picture of Death, terrible to behold, which caused such a Consternation that it broke off their Mirth & Jollity.

Alexander leaving no issue behind him, great mischiefs and disorders happened, at length it was concluded to Elect four Governors: but *Edward* the first of *England*, perceiving he had now a fair opportunity to conquer *Scotland*, sent to propose a match with the Daughter of *Norway* (say the *Scotch* Historians, who write very partially against King *Edward*) which being agreed upon, two Noble *Scotch* Knights were sent to *Norway*, to fetch the Bride, but she was dead before they came, upon which great contention arose between *Alexanders* Kinsmen about their right to the Crown; three especially pretended a Title thereto, *John Baliol* the son of *Margaret* Eldest Daughter of *David* Earl of *Huntington*, Brother to K. *William*; *Robert Bruce*, as descending from *Isabel* the youngest Daughter, of Earl *David*; and *John* Lord *Hastings*, likewise descended from this youngest Daughter, who was Married to his Father *Henry Hastings*; the Governours consulted about the matter, but not concluding upon any resolved to leave the decision of it to K. *Edward*, desiring him to come to *Berwick* on that account.

At his coming he appointed Twelve *Scotch* Lawyers, to joyn with so many *English*, of the most learned in both Kingdoms, to consider maturely of all their claims, and make report, and the major part judged the right to be in *Robert Bruce*. The *Scotch* writers report that *Edward* proposed to *Bruce*, if he would swear to hold the Crown of him as his Soveraign Lord, he would declare in favour of him, otherwise not, but he affirming that he valued the Liberty of his Country above his own private advantage, and would not bear

tray its Liberties into the hands of the *English*, which had hitherto been free. King *Edward* made the same offer to *John Baliol*, who accepting those conditions, on the day appointed he gave Judgment in behalf of *John Baliol*, upon which (say the *Scotch* Historians) the Earl of *Gloceſter* an *Engliſh* Lord of great prudence ſpake thus to him, *Oh King, Remember what you have done this day, in refuſing to give a Righteous Sentence in this matter, you have now given an unjuſt Sentence againſt a King, but then ſhall Juſt Judgment be pronounced on you.*

LVI. *John Baliol* was ſoon after Crowned in great State at *Scone*, and the next year came to *Newcaſtle*, where he did homage to King *Edward* for the Realm, of Scotland againſt the conſent of the Nobility, ſay the Scots, ſince by this means he ſeemed to bring the Realm into ſervitude to the *Engliſh*, neither had he much Felicity therein, for King *Edward* commanding him by Virtue of this homage to aſſiſt him with all his power he could raiſe againſt *France*, King *John* repenting his raſhneſs, ſent to *Edward* and renounced his homage as done without the conſent of the three Eſtates. K. *Edward* gave this ſhort anſwer to the Ambaſſadors, *Since we perceive your King will not come to us, tell him we intend ſhortly to viſit him*, and declared *John* to have forfeited his Crown and Dignity, and concluding a Peace with *France*, he procured the Friendſhip of *Robert Bruce*, who delivered him all the Caſtles that he held in *Scotland*, upon promiſe, as it was thought, of making him King; on the other ſide, *John* renewed the Ancient League with *France*, and a marriage was concluded between the Eldeſt Daughter of *Charles* Earl of *Valois*, Brother to King *Philip*, and *Edward Baliol* the Son of *John*, and Forty Thouſand Crowns were to be paid to *John* as for her Dowry. In the mean time K. *Edward* came into *Scotland*, like an Inundation, carrying all before him, firſt taking *Berwick* by ſtorm with ſo much bloodſhed, that the *Scotch* Writers ſay it drove the Miles at low Water, above Seven thouſand people

being slain in one day, with most of the Nobility and Gentry of *Lothian* and *Fife*; then he routed the Forces of *Baliol* at *Dumbar*, occasioned, say they, by treachery of *Robert Bruce*, who perswaded all his Friends in the *Scotch* Army, to flee upon the first onset, which so discouraged the rest, that they threw down their Arms, and were slain without resistance; after this victory *Bruce* applied himself to King *Edward*, to perform his promise of setling him in the Throne, to whom it is said *Edward* answered, *dost thou think we have nothing else to do, but to Conquer Kingdoms, and give them to thee*? Upon which *Robert* retired in discontent to his Lands in *England*; King *Edward* then took the Castles of *Edenburgh*, & *Sterling*, in the last of which by the procurement of *John Cumin*, *John Baliol* and his Son *Edward* were delivered into his hands; King *John* laying aside his Royal Robes, presented himself before *Edward*, with only a white wand in his hand, and resigned up the Kingdoms into his hands, renouncing all his Right and Title thereto for ever; which was confirmed by a Charter, under the hands of the Nobility, who all swore Allegiance to King *Edward* of *England*, and delivered all the Forts and Castles into his hands, *John* and his Son were carried Prisoners to *London*, but soon after the Father was released and sent to *Scotland*, who perceiving he was hated by the people, retired to his Ancient Inheritance in *Normandy*, where falling blind, he died in a good Old Age, but leaving his Estate to his Son *Edward*, and who being released resided with his Father before his Death.

After this King *Edward* pursued his Quarrel against *France*, leaving *Hugh Cressingham* Governour of *Scotland*. The Lords of *Scotland* no sooner heard he was passed the Seas, but they made an Insurrection, chusing 12 Noblemen to be Governours, in their several Countries; about which time *William Wallace*, a young man of large stature, and an inveterate enemy to the

English

English, assembling a great number of *Scots*, performed many valiant exploits, taking divers Towns and Castles, and invading *Northumberland*; of which *Edward* having notice again entred *Scotland*, and at *Falkirk* obtained a considerable victory. A while after the *Scots* discomfited a party of the *English*, with which news *Edward* was so inraged, that gathering a mighty Army, he marched thither again, the *Scots* flying before him, none daring to take Arms but *Wallace* and his accomplices, who shelterd themselves in the Woods, so that the *English* marched quite through *Scotland*, wholly subduing it without oppositon, and to secure them from rebelling for the future, and make one people of both Nations, he abolished all the Law and Statutes of the Realm, burnt all Records and Books, both Sacred and common, commanding the *Scots* to use the Liturgy of *Sarum*, and removed the Marble Coronation Chair from *Scone* to *London*, all the Nobility taking new Oaths of Allegiance to *Edward*, who returned to *England* with Triumph.

He was no sooner out of sight, but the *Scots* entred into new Practices, for *John Cumin*, called the *Red*, and *Robert Bruce*, conferring together about the deplorable state of their Countrey, it was concluded to endeavour the Freedom thereof; and that *Bruce* should be King, and *Cumin* to Inherit *Bruce's* Estate; of this Agreement Indentures were drawn with their hands and Seals thereto, after which *Bruce* went into *England* to prevent suspicion in King *Edward*, for it was thought he would have put him and his Brethren to death, if he could have got them all into his power; after *Bruce's* departure *Cumin* suspecting the success of their design, or at least that he should be of little account when *Bruce* had once attained the Kingdom, he thereupon privately sent the counterpart of the Conspiracy under *Bruce's* Hand and Seal to King *Edward*, who judging it to proceed from envy, disregarded it, yet shewed it to *Bruce*, inquiring whether it were his hand;

hand; *Bruce* stoutly denied his knowledge thereof, desiring that he might peruse it one night, thereby to discover the Forgery and Malice thereof, which if he did not, he was willing to lose all his Estate in *England*; to which the King consented; after he was gone the Earl of *Gloucester* sent to *Bruce's* Lodgings twelve Single Pence, and two sharp Spurs, which *Bruce* took for a Warning to be gone Instantly, and causing a Smith to Shoe three Horses backward, that their Track should not be perceived in the Snow, which then lay on the Ground, he went out of *London* about midnight with only two trusty Servants, so that by Morning he was out of *Edwards* reach, who sent to overtake him, and in seven days he came to *Anandale*, where meeting with his Brother, he declared what danger he was in by the Treachery of *Cumin*; at that Instant they met with one of *Cumins* Servants going to King *Edward* with Letters, signifying that if *Bruce* were not presently put to Death great mischiefs would then happen.

But having Examined the Messenger and understood that his Master was at the Priory at *Dunfrize*, they slew him, and then Posting thither, *Bruce* found *Cumin* in the Quire of the Church, and charging him for such usage, hot words arose, when *Bruce* drew his Sword, and struck *Cumin* into the belly, and flying out of the Church met two of his Friends, who seeing him in disorder inquired the reason; *I believe*, said he, *that* Cumin *is slain*; *what*, say they, *hast thou attempted so great an Act, and left it doubtful?* and going into the place where *Cumin* lay wounded, they asked him whether he thought he had his deaths wound, or hoped to recover with the helps of a good Surgeon, he told them he doubted not but he might if he come in time; whereupon they gave him three or four deadly wounds more, wherewith he presently gave up the Ghost; at this time *William Wallace* was betrayed to King *Edward*, and being brought to *London* was Hanged, and his

Quarters

Quarters set up in divers Towns in *Scotland*. He was one of the most Gallant Persons of that age, and adored by the *Scots*, because he would never acknowledge Subjection to the *English*; it is said, when he went to School, his Master taught him these two Verses which he never forgot.

Dico tibi verum, Libertas optima rerum.
Nunquam servili sub nexu vivito, fili.
Remember Son that Liberty
Is a most happy thing.
Take heed that into slavery
Thy self thou never bring.

LVII. *Robert Bruce* having thus slain *Cumin* procured a pardon from *Rome* that none might scruple to aid him on that account, for obtaining the Crown; soon after having got his Friends together, he caused himself to be Crowned King at *Scone*, though at first he had few to assist him, for King *Edward* having notice of his designs sent against him, who soon discomfited King *Robert* and his small company, so that he was forced to secure himself in Woods and Desert places, most of his Friends forsaking him, and his Queen was taken prisoner, and sent to *London*; at length he had some assistance from the Isles, wherewith he took *Carrick* Castle and other places, which incouraged others to join with him; upon which King *Edward* marched toward *Scotland* with strong Forces, designing utterly to subdue the whole Country, but by the way fell sick and died. *Edward* the Second called *Caernarvan* succeeded him, who pursuing his Fathers Enterprize, summoned all the *Scotch* Nobility to *Dumfreize* to Swear Allegiance, some of whom appeared, and others refused, because they heard that he was drawn away by ill Counsel, to the great grief of his people, which was like to occasion disturbance in *England*. King *Robert* still increased.

defeating

defeating several small Parties of the *English*. At length King *Edward* came into *Scotland* with an Army of one hundred and fifty thousand foot, and almost as many horse (say the *Scotch* Historians) besides Servants, Ostlers, Women, and Lackeys, many carrying their whole families to settle there after the Conquest; King *Edward* brought a *Carmelite* Frier called *Robert Baston* with him to describe the manner of it. the place of Battel was *Bannocks Bourn*, where King *Robert* with thirty Thousand Men vanquished this mighty Army, killed ten Thousand, among whom was the Earl of *Gloucester* and two hundred Knights, about four Thousand *Scots* being slain; the Frier was taken, and commanded by King *Robert* to Write the Victory of the *Scots*, who thereupon made certain Rude Verses beginning thus.

De Planctu cudo, metrum cum carmine nudo.
Risum retrudo, dum tali Themat ludo.

Thus Englished;

With barren Verse this Rhyme I make,
Bewailing whilst this Theam I take.

After this *Robert* called a Parliament, wherein the Crown was setled upon him and his Heirs, if his Son *David* should dye without Heirs, that *Robert Stewart* should succeed. Soon after King *Edward* made another expedition into *Scotland*, but with ill success, and after that a third, but with as bad Fortune as the former; at length Ambassadors were sent by *Edward* to conclude a Peace, by whom it was agreed, that K. *Edward* should renounce all his Right and Title to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and declare it to be as free as in the Reign of King *Alexander* the third, and for this renunciation and damages done to the *English*, King *Robert* was

to pay thirty thousand Marks Sterling; for confirming this Peace *David Bruce* Prince of *Scotland* married *Jane* the Sister to King *Edward*; after which King *Robert* departed this Life in 1329. A Prince who mounted the Throne over the carcases of his neareſt Kindred, encountering with the greateſt difficulties of a Country oppreſt by Powerful Enemies, yet bravely ſtrugled with all diſadvantages, and left behind him the Character of a great Captain, and a prudent Prince. Upon his Death-bed he adviſed his Nobility. 1. Not to make an abſolute Lord over the Iſles, leſt it might incourage Rebellion, which would not be eaſy to quell by reaſon of difficulty of approach, they being incompaſt by the Sea. 2. Never if poſſible to join in a ſet Battle againſt the *Engliſh*, nor venture the Kingdom upon the chance of one Fight, but rather to ſkirmiſh at advantage, that ſome reſerve might remain. 3. Not to make any long Peace or Truce with *England*, ſince Idleneſs cauſed ſloth and Cowardize. He deſired his Heart might be carried to the *Holy Land*, whither he had deſigned to have gone, which was undertaken by Sir *James Dowglaſs*, who had therefore the Bloody Heart in his Arms; but he by the way aſſiſting the *Spaniards* againſt the *Saracens* in *Arragon* was cut off with all his company. This end had this Valiant Knight, whom the *Scots* report to have got the Victory Fifty and Seven times againſt the *Engliſh*, and Thirteen againſt the *Turks*.

LVIII. *David Bruce* ſeven years old, was next Proclaimed King, during whoſe Minority Earl *Thomas Randol* was appointed Governour of the Realm. Who finding the Country much impoveriſhed, ſent Ambaſſadors to King *Edward* the third who concluded a Truce betwix both Nations for three years, after which he ſtudied to maintain Juſtice and Equity, ordering every man to provide himſelf Arms, and to extirpate Thieves and Robbers; he commanded Sadles, Bridles, and other Furniture

Furniture to be left abroad Night and Day, and if any were stole, the Sheriff of the County was to produce the Thief, or else pay the value; which cleared the Kingdom of all Vagabonds and Idle Persons. It happened that a Countrey Clown, hid his own plough Irons, and pretended they were stolen, thereby to recover the value from the Sheriff, but the cheat being discovered, he was Hang'd according to his deserts.

King *Edward* envying the flourishing state of *Scotland*, sent a Monk who poisoned the Governor, in the mean invaded the Borders, but it seems he venom was of such a nature as not to kill suddenly, so that though he were so sick, as not able to ride nor go, yet he caused himself to be carried into the Field, in an Horse litter, in the head of a considereble Army, which being unexpected, *Edward* sent an Herald, pretending to treat him, but really to observe the posture of the *Scotch* Camp. The Governor putting on his best Robes, and sitting in a Chair, as if recovered from his distemper, ordered him to be brought in, who requiring some unreasonable Conditions, he boldly answered, *That in a short time he did not doubt to make it appear*; and then bestowing all the Rich Robes he had on upon the Herald, sent him back again. King *Edward* by this, supposing the Governour was in health, returned to *England*, ordering the Monk (say the *Scots*) to be slain for deceiving him; in the mean time the Governour returning homeward, died the of venom administred by the Monk. After whom the Earl of *March* and *Mar* were chosen Governours, at which time *Edward* the Son of King *John Baliol*, was perswaded to come from *France* by *Lorison*, *Cumin* Earl of *Athol*, and other banished *Scots*, and claim the Crown of *Scotland*, and landing in *England* King *Edward* assisted him with Six Thousand Men, upon Condition to hold the Kingdom from him, as his Soveraign Lord; with these Forces he entred *Scotland*, defeating and slaying *Alexander Seaton*, and his

his company who were sent against him; incouraged with this success, they marched forward, but were met with by two great Armies raised by the Governours; however *Baliol* resolved to encounter them, though much inferior in number; the *Scots* disdaining their weakness, fell to dancing, drinking and revelling without fear; which *Baliol* understanding, assaulted their Camp at midnight, killing all till they came to the Earl of *Marr's* Tent, whom they slew in his Bed fast asleep, making a woful slaughter of the rest, so that the dead Bodies lay on heaps. The *English* were so furious that, had not *Baliol* ordered all his own party to wear a white cloath about their arms, they would have destroyed one another; there were slain of the *Scots*, above three thousand Lords and Gentlemen, and Sixteen Thousand others.

LIX. *Edward Baliol* after this great Victory finding the Nobility and Commons coming in great numbers to his assistance, caused himself to be Crowned King in 1332. King *David*, then nine Years Old, was conveyed into *France* with his Queen *Jane* Sister to K. *Edward*, and entertained by King *Philip*, with whom he continued nine Years. After this some Noblemen who were for King *David* having notice that King *Edward* resided in Saint *Johnstons*, they suddenly besieged the Town, whereupon the people of *Galloway* under the Lord *Maxwel* invaded and spoiled the Lands of those Lords who were at the Seige, which caused them to raise it, and enter into *Galloway* with Fire and Sword; King *Edward* having fortified Saint *Johnstons*, and leaving the Earl of *Fife* Governour, marched into the Countrey with his Army, before whose return his Enemies took it, Imprisoning the Earl of *Mar*, beheading *Andrew Murray*: and others increasing their Forces, encountred with King *Edward* at *Anandale*, where after a Bloody fight, *Baliol* was routed, himself flying upon a Horse without a Bridle. While the *Scots* were thus

ruining

ruining one another, King *Edward* thought it a fit opportunity to Conquer both, and besieged *Berwick* by Sea and Land; for four months many skirmishes happened, in one of which *William* the Governour was taken Prisoner, at length the besieged were so necessitated for provisions, that they promised to surrender if not relieved in six days, and the Governour delivered his Eldest Son *Thomas* as security for performing the same. Just then a mighty Army of *Scots* marched into *England* under *Archibald Dowglass* the new Governour, of which King *Edward* having notice, sent to the Governour to deliver the Town or else his two Sons should be instantly hanged up before his Eyes; causing a Gibbet to be erected, and his Sons to be brought thither, which Sir *Alexander* beholding, was in extream perplexity, natural affection inclining him to save his Children's Lives; yet his Faith and Loyalty to his Prince and Country restrained these first thoughts; but at length Fatherly tenderness had prevailed, had not his Lady and the Mother of his Children Fortified his Resolution.

With such Arguments this Noble Lady perswaded her sorrowful Husband to act nothing unworthily of himself out of commiseration to his Sons, who were accordingly put to death; the Governour resolved to revenge their Blood, by fighting with King *Edward*, and thereby relieve the Town; and marching toward him, contrary to the advice of his Commanders; A great Battel was fought at *Halydown Hill*, wherein the *Scots* were Vanquisht, Fourteen Thousand slain. King *Edward* then settled *Edward Baliol* in the Kingdom, and a Parliament being called at *Perth*, he was confirmed King, most of the Nobility Swearing Allegiance to him, and had most of the Fortified Towns and Castles delivered to him, rewarding with Lands and Commands those who assisted him in recovering the Kingdom; he then used means to get *Robert Stewart* into his hands, being sensible of his Right to the Crown, next to King

David

David, but he being about Fifteen years old was conveyed to *Dumbarton* Castle, and joyfully received by *Malcolm*.

Next year King *Edward* invaded *Scotland* by Sea and Land, but no Enemy daring to appear, he returned taking *Edward Baliol* with him, and leaving *David Cumin* Governour, who undertook to rule both in the name of King *Edward* and *Baliol*, and seized all the Lands of *Robert Stewart* in *Murray* and *Bucquain*, who in revenge got his Friends together, and seized the Castle of *Dunon*, slaying all the *English* therein, and increasing in Power, reduced a great part of the Countrey to the obedience of King *David*; after which coming to *Edenburgh* the Earl of *Murray* and *Robert Stewart* were chosen Govenours; this resolution recalled King *Edward* of *England* who marched thither, and took the Town of Saint *Johnstons*, which he Fortified with Bulwarks and Walls, and then went home again; soon after *Robert Stewart* besieged it, and after a long Siege had it delivered into his hands; as likewise *Edenburgh* Castle, by his contrivance; *William Dowglass* perswaded one *Walter Towers* to provide a Ship, and to Sail into the *Forth* as a Merchant with Wine, and coming ashore he brought two Tun of Wine with him, which he offered to sell to the Captain of the Castle, the Price was soon agreed on, and the Wine to be brought into the Castle; next morning early *Towers* comes with his Cart, and the Gates being opened as soon as he entered in, he pluckt out a pin, upon which the Cart and Tuns fell down in the Passage, so that the Gates could not be shut again, *Towers* then giving notice to *Dowglass* and his companions by the sound of a Horn, they presently arrived, and killed the Porters, with all the rest in the Castle, thereby becoming Masters thereof; other places were daily surrendred, so that in a short time all *Scotland* was recovered, the *English* and all *Baliol*'s partakers with himself being compelled to go back to

England, he made full resignation of his right, to King *Edward*.

Next year King *David*, his Queen, with divers *Scots* and *French* Lords arrived in *Scotland* in great Triumph and soon after the *Scots* made inroads in *England*, carrying away rich booty, being incited thereto by the *French* King, to withdraw King *Edward* from *Calice* which he then closely besieged. At length *David* with an Army of Sixty Thousand Men marched into *Northumberland* and thence to *Durham*, burning all before them, Churches and Chappels as well as other places. John Southerland the Son of *David*'s youngest Sister, was then declared Heir Apparent but he soon after dying, *Robert Stewart* was again received into favour, and his title Recognized to the Crown. Then King *David* called a Council of his Nobility, and acquainted them that he had promised to transfer the Crown of *Scotland* to the King of *England*'s Son, and his Lawful Heirs, if his Lords would agree to it but they unanimously answered, that as long as any of them was able to handle a Sword, they would never consent, by which answer *David* thought himself discharged, and soon after died at *Edinburgh Castle*, in 1370. In his 17 year many Birds and Beasts brought forth their young in the Winter, and not in the Spring. Rats and Mice were so numerous as not to be destroyed and great Inundations happened, which did much damage.

LX. *Robert* the Second Sirnamed *Stewart*, was next advanced and Crowned at *Scone*, though opposed by the Earl of *Dowglass*, but for removing all differences a Marriage was concluded between *Eufame* Eldest Daughter to King *Robert*, and *James* Son to the Earl of *Dowglass*.

Robert before he was King, had two Sons by his Wife *Eufame* Daughter to the Earl of *Ross*, named *Walter* and *David*, but before he married her he kept one *Elizabeth Muir* instead of a Wife by whom he had likewise

likewise three Sons, *John*, *Robert*, and *Alexander*, and seven Daughters; soon after his Queen *Eusame* dying, he married *Elizabeth Mure* his old Mistriss, that the Children he had by her might be made Legitimate. And a Parliament being called he procured that his Eldest Son *John* should succeed to the Crown, and his issue after him & in default to his Son *Robert*, and *Alexander*, & if they died without Heirs, then his Sons *Walter* and *David*, whom he had by his Queen *Eusame*, to Reign successively, to which Act all the Nobility were sworn.

About this time Divers skirmishes happened between the Borderers of *England*, and *Scotland*, with various success, and *Berwick* was taken, but presently retaken from the *Scots*. In some of those the Earl of *Dowglass* and the Lord *Piercy* had notable encounters, as at the Seige of *Newcastle*, where Five Hundred *English* were slain, and a Thousand made prisoners; And soon after King Richard the Second invaded Scotland with a great Army under the Duke of Lancaster, & took Edenburgh, but saved it from burning and plundering, for a sum of money paid by the Inhabitants, and returning home, the *Scots* then entred *Northumberland* and got a rich booty.

In this expedition Will. Dowglass L. of Galloway gained much honour, whereupon K. Robert gave him his daughter Giles, a Lady of admirable Beauty in Marriage; this William was a very stout man, of a black swarthy complexion, and mighty stature and strength, the *Scots* report that with only Eight Hundred he fought against three thousand *English*, of whom he slew Three Hundred in the Field, and took Five Hundred Prisoners. Another time the Scots got an advantage upon the *English* by policy; In the night several Country fellows having bags of Leather like bladders filled with small stones, ran up and down the *English* Camp, the Bags making such a rattling noise affrighted the *English* Horses who breaking their Bridles fled away throug-

the Fields; the English not daring to come out of their Camp, doubting the sudden assault of their Enemies.

Charles the Sixth of France now sent to renew the ancient League with King Robert, at which time John Lyon, Lord Chancellor of Scotland, was slain by the E. of Crawford because he was so much in favour with the King; After which a Truce was concluded with England, and Robert, being 75 years old, died, 1390. A Prince commended for Justice, but not much for valour, many great actions being preformed by his Captains, few by himself, yet he had this happiness that ruling in turbulent times, and over a martial people, he had no Domestick Insurrections nor Rebellions.

LXI. John his Eldest Son succeeded, but because his name was thought unfortunate in that Age by the infelicities of the Kings of France, and England, he changed it into Robert, being the third of that name. The Truce with England prevented any quarrel on that side, but furious dissentions happened among his own Subjects, one of which was very Remarkable; Thomas Dumbar Earl of Murray, and James Lindsay Earl of Crawford finding that two Clans or Families of Irish Scots were irreconcileable, they propoied that Thirty Persons of each side should decide the difference, which being agreed to, they were to fight before the King near St. Johnstons, which they did with such rage and fury that all were slain on one side except one person only, who to save his life leapt into the River Tay, and by swimming over escaped, Eleven of the other being likewise killed; when they first came into the Field there was one wanting of the number, whereupon a Countrey fellow being loth such notable sport should be spoiled, offered to supply the place for half a French Crown, though unconcerned in the matter.

A Parliament being called, Robert made his Eldest Son

on David Duke of Rothsay, and his Brother Robert, who was Earl of Fife, and Governour of the Realm during his Father's indisposition, he created Duke of Albany, they being the first who had the Title of Dukes in this Kingdom. Next year the King contracted a Marriage between the Duke of Rothsay, and the Earl of Marches Daughter, but Dowglas envying him this honour, by the assistance of the Duke of Albany caused a revocation of this Marriage in Council; upon which the Earl of March desiring satisfaction of the King, had a very slight answer; which so ingaged him, that he fled into England to Henry L. Piercy, called Hotspar, an utter Enemy to the Dowglasses; soon after K. Henry 4 entred Scotland with an Army, without doing any damage, giving rich gifts to the Abbeys and Monasteries, and only requiring the Commanders of Forts and Castles, to Hang out his Banner and Arms as he passed by; The year after Annabel Drummond, Queen of Scotland died, whereby the Duke of Rothsay who had been virtuously educated under her, being now at liberty fell into all manner of debauchery, ravishing Women and Virgins of all Qualities; of which complaint being made to his Father, he ordered his Brother Robert to take him into custody and endeavour to reclaim him; who being glad of this Office, having long designed to Root out his Brothers Family, to make way for his own ambition, he shut him up close in Falkland Castle, designing to starve him to death which was yet a while delayed by a poor woman putting in some Oat Cakes through a Chink, and after she was discovered and murdered, another woman fed him with Milk from her own breast through a long reed, who was also dispatcht for her Charity, so that he was constrained to eat not only all the filthy things he could find in the Castle, but his own fingers for hunger, and so at length miserably died.

The Earl of March and Piercy making several inroads into Scotland, the Earl of Dowglas gathered all the

Flower of the Nobility, and Gentry to encounter them, but the English utterly discomfited them, killing and taking Prisoners most of them, among whom was the Earl of Dowglas himself, Murdo Steward, Eldest son to Duke Robert, and divers other Lords and Gentlemen: The Lord Piercy elated with this Victory besieged Cock-calvis Castle, but soon after he was accused for Conspiring against King Henry, and a Battle was fought at Shrewsbury wherein the Earl Dowglas assisted Piercy yet Henry remained Victor, after the loss of divers Gallant Commanders; The Old Earl of Northumberland, Father to Piercy, hearing of his Sons discomfiture fled into Scotland; At that time K. Robert had an account of the murder of his Son by his Brother Duke Robert, which he had hitherto concealed, and was much disquieted, charging Robert therewith, who utterly denied it, and assured the King he would bring out those who did it; accordingly he brought in some wicked profligate fellows, and hired others of their gang to accuse them of the fact, who being tryed before corrupt Judges of Roberts providing, they condemned divers of them as guilty of the Death of the Duke of Rothsay, though they never saw him in their lives.

Yet did not this clear the Duke from being suspected of the Murther, yea the King himself was much unsatisfied, yet durst not discover it, by reason of the power and policy of his Brother, but rather doubted he would make away his Second Son James, to prevent which, he sent him into France giving him also a letter to the King of England as if he had foreseen what after happened, that if he should fall into the hands of the English, he might procure favour from that King; they were no sooner at sea, but were surprized by an English ship who lay in wait for the Prince; others write he desired to be landed there, because he was Sea-sick. Being brought to King Henry, he delivered his Father's Letters.

These

These Letters being read, after deliberation it was concluded, that James Prince of Scotland should be detained as a lawful Prisoner, since several English Rebels were sheltred in Scotland; yet his Captivity proved his greatest happiness, being educated in all Sciences and accomplishments becoming a Prince and a Gentleman. The News struck his Father K. Robert with grief that he died soon after, in the 16 year of his Reign, 1408.

After the Death of King Robert his Brother the Duke of Albany was confirmed in his Office of Governour, and the Earl of March by the Sollicitations of his Friends restored to his Estate and Honour; about which time one Donald of the isles, being denyed in a claim to the Earldom of Ross, raised forces which did much mischief, against whom Stewart Earl of Mar gather'd a party, and a Battle was fought, wherein Donald lost nine hundred, and the Earl six hundred men, upon which Donald submitted. King Henry the Fifth, succeeded his Father in England, Proclaimed war against France, and passing over, took young K. James with him, whom he required to perswade all the Scots in service under the French to return to their own Countrey, for which he promised to remit his Ransom, and send him with Riches and Honour into Scotland; to whom James 'replyed, I very much wonder your Highness doth not 'consider that I have no authority at all over the Scots 'while I am under Captivity, and have not yet received 'the Crown, but if I were at liberty and were Crowned 'according to Custom, and had received the Oaths of 'Fealty and Obedience from my Subjects, I might then 'prevail somewhat in this matter, and should act what 'was reasonable, but in the mean time I beseech your 'Grace to excuse me, and not desire that of me which 'I am not able to perform. The King satisfied with his Prudent Answer urged him no more in that matter.

Robert Duke of Albany dying, after he had been

Governour Fifteen Years, his Son Mardo or Mordac Stewart, Earl of Fife and Monteith, succeeded as Governour, wherein he continued Four Years, though unfit for that Office, being insolent in Prosperity, and despairing in Adversity; and so indulgent over his Sons Walter and Alexander, that they committed many horrible outrages; at length Walter being angry that his Father denied him a Falcon, he pluckt the Bird from his Fist, and wrung off her neck; the Father moved at his presumption, well, said he, since I cannot rule you, I will bring home one ere long who shall govern us both. After which he used means for redeeming King James, and his Ransom being set one hundred Thousands Marks, one half was paid in hand, and the other discharged in consideration that James Married the Lady Jane Daughter to the Duke of Somerset.

LXII. James the first of that name being restored to his Liberty, was attended with many English Grandees into Scotland, and received with great rejoycing by his Subjects. After his Coronation he made a Parliament, wherein the Chancellor, Treasurer, and other Officers in the late Governours time, were found to have alienated most of the Lands and Revenues of the Crown; upon which a Tax was levied of Twelve Pence in the Pound upon all Lands, and four Pence upon every Cow, Ox and Horse for Two Years; this was paid freely the first year, but the next the Commons made such murmuring that he forgave the rest. Complaints were made against Mordack late Governour, his Wife and Sons, with other Peers, for high misdemeanors before the Kings Return, who were committed to prison with the Earl of Dowglass, Angus, March and others; James Stewart the Third Son of Mordack, in revenge of his Father's, Mother's and Brethren's Imprisonment, burnt the Town of Dunbrittain, and fled to Ireland, where he died; next Year Duke Mordack with Walter and Alexander Stewart his Sons

were

were Condemned in a Parliament at Sterling, and all three beheaded, whereby the Earldoms of Fife, Monteith, and Lennox came into the Kings hands, and the reſt of the Impriſoned Lords were reſtored to Liberty and Favour; Donald of the Iſles at this time did much miſchief, but being purſued, fled into Ireland, where he was beheaded by one Odo, and his head ſent to the King for a preſent; three hundred of his Fellows were in Ten Days taken and Hang'd.

King James then made a Progreſs through the Kingdom, to puniſh Offenders, allowing no pardon of the Governour's granted for Murders, Felonies and other Villanies not pardonable by the Law of God; ſo that in his firſt two years three Thouſand Perſons were Executed for their former Crimes; notwithſtanding which one Agnus Duffe with a Crew of Thieves and Robbers, took away goods out of Murray and Cathnes, to recover which one Agnus Murray purſued him with ſtrong Forces, who made ſuch reſiſtance that there remained only two perſons alive of both Parties, which conſiſted of many hundreds. Another Notorious Robber called Macdonald Roſs was taken, with Twelve of his Comorades, who had ſhod a poor Widdow with Horſe ſhoes on the Soles of her feet, becauſe ſhe threatened to diſcover them to the King, which as ſoon as recovered ſhe did, who ordered them to be ſhod as they had done by her; & when they had been three days led about a Spectacle to the people, his Companions were hang'd, and he beheaded.

Next year the Queen was delivered of two Sons at a Birth, named Alexander and James; the ſame year happened a dreadful Eclipſe of the Sun, ſo that for half an hour it was as dark as midnight, which was after called the Black Hour; ſoon after the King beſieged the Caſtle of Roxborough, but was forc'd to leave it ſtill in the hands of the Engliſh; the Lord

Scroop was now sent from Henry the sixth to perswade the Scots to relinquish their Ancient League with France, and join with England, which they would by no means hearken to; at that time the Earl of March was imprisoned, and disinherited, for his former Rebellion, against King Robert, and Margaret Eldest Daughter of King James was married to Charles the seventh of France, and the former alliance confirmed; the Lady was sent over in great state, accompanied with five of her own Sisters, and arrived safely in France, though the English endeavoured to seize her in her passage. Henry Piercy, E. of Northumberland, about this time invaded Scotland with four thousand men, and was encountred by Dowglas Earl of Angus, where after a great slaughter the Scots remained victors, with the Death of fifteen hundred English, and four hundred prisoners.

Hereupon King James raised a great Army, and again besieged *Roxborough*, which when he had reduced to terms of surrendring, the Queen arrived in great haste in the Camp, assuring the King there was a dreadful Conspiracy against his Life; whereupon he instantly raised the Seige to provide for his safety, but it was past remedy, for Walter Stewart, Earl of Athol, was the principal Conspirator, alledging that he was the true Heir to the Crown, being descended from Robert the second by his 1. Wife, and procured Robert Stewart his Nephew, and Robert Graham an Outlaw, to join with him, in the destruction of the King; who coming one Evening with leave of the Porters to the Black Friers at Perth, where the King then lay, one of his Servants coming out to fetch Wine, observing them, cryed, Treason; but they presently slew him, which caused so great a noise, that a young lady named Catherine *Dowglas*, suspecting mischief, thrust her Arm in the staple of the Door, of the Kings Chamber, which they soon crusht in sunder, and entering slew those that resisted, and then murdered the King him-

self

elf, with many wounds, the Queen being hurt in attemping to save her Lord, and Patrick Dumbar Brother to the Earl of March was slain in the valiant defence of his Master. Thus was King James murdered, in 1436.

The Lords detesting this Bloody assassination, used such diligence in apprehending the Traytors, that they were all seized and thus executed; the Earl of Athol (who was chief, and likewise concerned in the murder of the Duke of Rothsay, and perswaded the King to put Duke Mordack and his Sons to Death, to make way to the Crown) was three days punished with exquisite tortures; on the first he was stript naked to his shirt, hoisted up by a Crane fastned in a Cart, and suddenly let down again, whereby his Bones were disjointed, in which posture he was carried through the streets; the second day he was mounted upon a Pillar, and Crowned with a red hot Diadem, with this Motto; The King of all Traytors; and thus did he enjoy the Crown before his Death, as a Wizard had assured him; the third day he was laid naked on a Scaffold, his belly ript up, and his Bowels taken out and burnt before his Eyes; Lastly his head was cut off, which with his Quarters were fixt in several Cities of the Kingdom; his Nephew Robert Stewart was only hang'd and quartered as acting by intrigation of his Uncle; but because Robert Graham had imbrued his hands in the Kings blood, a Gallows being fixt in a Cart, he had his Right Hand nailed to it, and as he was drag'd along the streets, his flesh was torn off with burning Pincers, his Heart and Bowells burnt, his head and quarters sent to the Townsmen, to satisfy the rage of the people. In this Kings Reign a Sow at Perth brought forth Pigs with heads like Dogs; a Cow had a Calf with an head like a Colt: Before his Death a Blazing Star was seen, and a Sword appeared gliding up and down the Sky, to the wonder and terror of the People.

LXII. James the Second, his Son of six years old, by the consent of three Estates was Crowned King; during his Nonage Sir Alexander Levingston of Calander was chosen Governour of the Realm, and Sir William Creighton Lord Chancellor had the Government of Edenburgh and the Kings person; difference arising between them soon after, occasioned much mischief, one thwarting the Orders made by the other; the Queen and the Governour continued at Sterling, the King and Chancellor were in Edenburgh Castle; disorders increasing, the Queen to Regulate them, went with a few attendants to Edenburgh, and perswaded the Governour to let her enter the Castle to see the King; three days after she pretended to go to Church one morning early, and having prevailed with her Son to put himself into a Trunk, she conveyed him upon a Sumpter Horse to Sterling, where he was joyfully received by the Governour, who raised a strong party, and besieged the Chancellor in the Castle, but by mediation an Agreement was made; at that time James Stewart, Son to the Lord of Lorn, married the Queens Mother, and the Earl of Dowglas died, leaving a Son named William but 14 Years old, who by ill company grew very debauched and insolent, coming to Court attended with Two Thousand Horse, many of them Common Thieves and Robbers.

This year the Governour took the whole administration of affairs into his hands, which stomached the Chancellor, that going one morning with only Twenty four men to Sterling Park, where the King was Hunting, and the Governour absent, he perswaded him to go with him to Edenburgh; at which the Governour being inraged, prepared for revenge, but by the procurement of the Bishops they were perfectly reconciled, and the King was to remain with the Chancellor upon which they both consulted how to abate the dangerous ambition of the Young Earl of Dowglas, and

at length concluded to invite him into Edenburgh Castle, with his Brother David; being come they were entertained with seeming kindness, but in the midst of the Banquet, a Bulls head was brought in, and set before Dowglass, which in those days was a certain sign of sudden Execution; the Earl daunted at this horrible sight, leapt from the Table to defend himself, but was seized by the Guard, with his Brother David, and Malcolm Fleming, and all three beheaded at the Castle Gate. William his Uncles Son succeeded in the Earldom, at which time the King being Thirteen Years of Age resolved to Govern himself, which Dowglass hearing, came to Sterling, and offered him his Service, and Assistance, who received him kindly, Pardoning all his Misdemeanors, and taking him into such favour that Dowglass in a short time procured the banishment of the Governour, and Chancellor, with all their Friends, from Court, at which they being incensed, raised Forces, and other Lords assisting each Party, a battle was fought, wherein about six hundred on both sides were slain; and a Parliament being called Sir Alex. Levingston, William Creighton, and divers others, were Condemned, some to lose their Estates, and Robert and Daniel Levingston were beheaded.

Dowglass thus dispacht his Bretheren raised open Rebellion, and being summoned to appear, set up Papers on the the Church Doors with the Seal of the Dowglasses, charging the King as a murtherer, Bloodsucker, and a False, and Perjured person; they then Rob and Spoil the Country, and fighting with the Kings Forces, many were slain on both sides, but Dowglass Confederates forsaking him, he fled into England, and again invaded Scotland, but was discomfited, and again got back to England, several of his Companions, as the Earl of Ormond and others, being beheaded; At this time the Wars between the Houses of Lancaster and York happened in England, and King Henry 6

was

was forced to fly into Scotland, but when Edward 4th had setled the Crown upon his head, remembring how ready K. James was to support his Adversaries, he ordered some of the Borderers to make Inroads into Scotland, to prevent which K. James marched into England, and besieged Roxborough Castle, & being well skilled in shooting, as he was standing near the Piece of Ordnance, which he commanded to be discharged, it, being overcharged, broke and killed the King, (and hurt the Earl of Angus.)

The day before the Kings death a Blazing Star appeared. The year before a Person who pretended to be an Hermaphrodit was buried alive for Personating a Woman, and yet performing the part of a man in getting her Masters Daughter with Child. About which time a certain Thief who lived privatly in a Den, with his Wife, and Children, were all burnt alive, they having made it their practice many years to kill young people and eat them; one Girl only of a year old was saved, and brought up at Dundee, who at Twelve years of Age was found guilty of the same horrid Crime.

LXIV. James the third, of Seven Years of Age, succeeded his Father, and was carried to Roxborough by the Queen his Mother, a Woman of an undaunted Spirit, who instead of unprofitable lamentations, incouraged the Lords to prosecute the Seige, which they did with such vigour, that the Castle was taken and razed to the ground, and likewise the Castle of Wark; after which the King returning to Edenburgh was Crowned, Seven Regents being elected to Govern him and the Kingdom, till he came to Age, of which the Queen and Bishop Kennedy were chief, but next year she died, having lived somewhat dissolutely after her Husbands death with Adam Hepburn a married man, whereby her Fame was impaired; The King being now Twenty years old, married the Lady Margaret Daughter

ter to the King of Denmark, and the Isles of Orkney, being Twenty eight, and of Shetland eighteen, were agreed to remain in the possession of the Kings of Scotland till her Portion, which was fifty Thousand Florins, should be paid. The Earl of Arran, one of the Commissioners sent to Denmark to bring over the Queen, had some Enemies at Court, who in his Absence provoked the King against him, that he threatened to take off his head at his return, of which his Wife who was the Kings Sister gave him notice while he was on shipboard. The Kings Younger Brother was Condemned for Conspiring to bewitch his brother to death, for which his Veins were cut, and he Bled to death.

King James sent two Heralds by the instigation of the French King to King Edward of England, to dissuade him from assisting the Duke of Burgundy against France, whom Edward would not admit to audience till he had dispatcht a Fleet into Scotland where they took several ships, and burnt the Town of Blacknes, for which affront King James prepared an Army to invade England, but was forbid by the Popes Legate, that all Christian Princes might unite against the Turks, upon which King James disbanded his Forces; the Duke of Albany coming out of France into England, King Edward received him honourably, promising, as some write, to make him King of Scotland, and thereupon with Thirty Thousand Men, under the Duke of Glocester, and a strong Navy, he designed to invade Scotland by Sea and Land; the King of Scots hearing of their approach raised all the strength possible, & marched to the Town of Lowder, where being Bucquain, incamped, the Earls of Angus, Huntley Lennox, the Lords Grey, Lisle and others, then in his Army, entered his Lodgings, charging him with several misdemeanors to the damage of the Kingdom, especially hearkening to the lewd Counsels of Persons of meanbirth and Quality, such as Thomas Cockrain, whom from a Mason he advanced to the Earldom of Marr; also for

Coining

Coining Copper Money, and other mischiefs: That he would not hearken to the advice of his Nobility, but neglecting his Lawful Wife and Queen, lived in Adultery with an impudent Strumpet called Dayfy: That he had unjustly put his Brother the Earl of Marr, to death, and banished his Brother, the Duke of Albany, and therefore they resolved the Realm should be no longer disturbed by such naughty Persons.

Hereupon they hanged Thomas Cockrain, William Rogers, and James Hominil a Taylor, over the Bridge at Lowder, saving John Ramsey a Youth of eighteen, at the Kings earnest desire, and committing the King to Edenburgh Castle, they concluded a Truce with the English, whereby the Duke of Albany was restored to his Country, Estate, and Honour; and so the English returned home having taken the Castle of Berwick in their march into Scotland. At length the Duke was perswaded by the Queen to set his Brother at Liberty without consent of the other Lords, which they hearing of, fled every one to his own Estate, after which followed much slaughter in several places, by this difference between the King and his Nobles: The Duke of Albany suspecting that poyson was given him in drink, in the Kings Chamber, fled again from Court to Dunbar Castle, and raising Forces was vanquisht by the King, and then imbarkt for France; Edward the fourth dying, King Richard usurpt the Crown, who concluded a peace with Scotland for three years.

But the discontents of the People daily increasing, by reason of mal-administration, and the King again entertaining mean Fellows into his Council, who abused both Nobility and Commons, the Earls of Angus, Argile, and Lennox, the Lords Hale, Hume, Drummond, Grey, and others, resolved to preform these disorders by Arms, and to take off the name of Rebellion they made James Duke of Rothsay the Kings Son & Heir,

Captain

Captain General, (though againſt his will) proteſting they only deſigned the removing of an evil King, not the deſtruction of Monarchy or their Countrey, but the welfare thereof; the King raiſed an Army, but before he would uſe force, ſent to his Son and the Lords to propoſe an Agreement; he likewiſe ſent to the French and Engliſh Kings, and to the Pope, to interpoſe in the quarrel; but the Scotch Nobility and Commons were ſo deſperately inraged, that they ſent him word, if he would reſign his Crown and Dignity they would treat with him, elſe not; the ſame anſwer was given to the Engliſh and French Ambaſſadors, which ſo incenſed the King, that he reſolved to meet and fight them who were now marching toward Sterling, with all their ſtrength, neither could the King be perſwaded to ſtay till the Earls of Huntly, Arrol, Athol, Crawford, Rothes, Sutherland, Cathnes and Marſhall, with other Lords came in with their forces, conſiſting of Forty Thouſand men, but preſently joined Battle with them at Banockſbourn, where after a great carnage, the King being vanquiſht fled into a mill, whither being followed and found, he was ſlain, and left ſtark-naked, in the Twenty Ninth Year of his Reign. 1488.

LXV. James the Fourth was next advanced to the Throne, about ſixteen years old, who was very penitent for being in Arms againſt his Father, wearing an Iron chain about his middle, all his life on that account, proving a very pious & juſt Prince. After his Coronation the Earl of Lindſey, & the Lord Liſle, though in the Field with him at the ſlaughter of his Father, yet not finding things to their expectation, raiſed an Army, cauſing the late Kings Bloody ſhirt to be carried before them as a Banner, and marching toward Sterling againſt the young King, were overthrown at Tollymoſs, and divers of the Principal ſlain. A Parliament being called a general Pardon was granted by the King, to thoſe

that

that fought against his Father, and those that aided his Father, were suspended from bearing any publick office for three years; It was likewise declared, that the Death of his Father happened by his own default, and that King James the Fourth and his Adherents were innocent of all slaughter then made, and clearly acquited from all fault or crime upon that occasion, the three Estates testifying the same with their hands and seals, with the Kings great seal annexed for confirming the same, which was shewed to the Pope, the King of France, Spain, Denmark and other Confederates, with whom the Ancient Leagues were renewed. His two Brothers, the Duke of Rothsay and the Earl of Mar, he caused to be educated in all princely Qualities; The Pope sent him a Rose and Scepter of Gold.

At this time Henry the Seventh reign'd in England, and Charles the French King sent an Embassy to Scotland, that there was some probability of a Breach betwixt England and France, desiring the assistance of King James, if it should happen, and informing him that he had with him Richard D. of York Second son to Edward the fourth, who had been preserved many years by the Dutchess of Burgundy, whom he would send into Scotland, desiring his aid to settle the Crown of England upon him; soon after, this pretended Duke, whose true name was Perkin Warbeck, arrived, and King James by reason of this French recommendation entertained him nobly, and married him to the Earl of Huntleys Daughter, his near Kinswoman; and raising Forces, invaded England, hoping the English would flock in to their new King, but wasting Northumberland, and finding none regarded this young pretender, he returned with a Rich Booty; at length by the mediation of the King of Spain, a Truce was concluded for three years, and King Henry insisted to have Perkin delivered up, but King James, though abused by him, would not consent, only desired him to with-

raw out of the Realm, which he did into Flanders; ut making another attempt on England he was taken, ith his Wife, whom for her beauty King Henry ought a fitter match for an Emperor than a Souldier, nd therefore used her honourably, she continuing ith the Queen, as long as that King lived.

Shortly after a marriage was concluded between K. ames, and the Lady Margaret Daughter to King Henry, nd Peace to continue during both their lives; the ext year the Queen was delivered of a son named ames, and two years after King Henry 7 died and his on Henry the Eighth succeeded, who sent an honourable Ambassage to King James. About this time the English took two Scots Ships, at which King James was much offended, and required Satisfaction, but received little, only King Henry promised to send Commissioners, o the Borders, to adjust all differences; the French King and the Duke of Gelderland perceiving Henry was resolved to make war with France, they both sent Ambassadors to King James for his assistance, who being desirous of Peace, sent to the King of England, to perswade him to unity, and offered to compound any differences between them, but received a slight answer. Soon after Commissioners met on the Borders, but could not agree, upon which King James sent a long Letter to Henry, and received as long an answer, whereby James perceived the English designed rather War than Peace, and therefore sent an Herald to the Borders to denounce open War, and raising his Forces, the Lord Hume first made an attempt upon some English, who had fetcht a Booty out of Scotland, following them into Northumberland, but an Ambuscade of English suddenly issuing out, cut most of them off.

Mean while the whole power of Scotland and K. James in the head of them, marched over the River Tweed into England, against whom the Earl of Surrey,

Lieutenant

Lieutenant of the North, raised a puissant Army; and at Flodden Field a Bloody Battle was fought, wherein above thirteen Thousand Scots were slain, with King James himself. And a multitude of Noblemen and Gentlemen, and not above two Thousand English, so that they obtained a compleat Victory; thus died King James in the twenty fifth year of his Reign, and the 39 of his Age, 1512. A Prince who for his Politick and just Government deserves to be numbered amongst the most excellent of the Scotch Princes.

LXVI. James the fifth his Son, a Child of a Year and five Months Old, was by his mother (with the consent of the remnant of the Nobility who escaped) Crowned King, the Queen being chosen Regent during his minority, assisted by James Beaton Arch-Bishop of Glasgow, and the Earls of Huntley, Angus and Arran, but variance happening some of them sent secretly to the Duke of Albany, the Kings Uncle in France, to come over and Govern the Realm, as being next Heir to the Crown if the Child should die without issue, and a Parliament being called, he was confirmed Governour; soon after the Queen was married to Archibald Douglas Earl of Angus, and a Truce concluded with England for three years; the Duke of Albany arrived from France, and was received with Triumph, upon which the Earl of Angus and his Brother were banished the Realm; King Henry was much displeased at Albany's advancement, knowing that he would promote the French interest against his, and sent a Herald to Scotland, to require the Duke to depart, alledging it was agreed by the French King at their last Interview, that he should not come into Scotland, and further, that the King of England was Uncle to the King of Scots, whom he was bound to protect and defend, and that it was not reasonable, since the Duke was next Heir to the Crown, that he should have the Government of him, lest he should be made away, as other young Princes have

have been; that it was unjust for the Earl of Angus to be banished, whereby he could not enjoy his Wife, the Sister of the King of England. The Herald had likewise in charge, that if the Duke refused to depart the Realm, he should declare open War against him.

The Duke of Albany weary of the dissentions among the Nobility, took his leave, and departed into France, upon which a Peace was concluded with England, and King James some time after married Magdalen Daughter to the French King, but she dying within a year, he married Mary of Lorrain *Dutchess* of Longuevil; about which time great divisions happened in the Kingdom in opinions of Religion, which seemed to shake the state; hereupon the *King* calling a Council of his Ancient Servants, some of whom began to peep through the Clouds of those ignorant times, the King demanded their advice in the matter, and freedom being allowed one spake to this effect.

'Sir, It is not the least Blessing of your Government 'that the meanest Subject has liberty to declare his 'Judgment to his *Soveraign*, and if ever it were a time 'to deliver sound Counsel, it is now; your *Kingdom* is 'divided with diversity of Opinions; it were to be 'wisht that one true Religion were imbraced by all 'your *Subjects*, since differences therein are a punish-'ment from God, for mens horrible vices and roaring 'sins, and which many times occasion *Factions*, Wars 'and utter *Destruction* to nations; but matters being 'in such great disorder in your *Kingdom*, and Sectaries 'daily increasing, without dissembling my thoughts to 'your Majesty, the preservation of their people being the 'supream and principal Law, which God Almighty 'hath enjoined to all Princes, I think it more expedient 'to tolerate both Religions, than to suffer the Common 'peace of your Subjects to be torn in pieces: if you 'condemn to Death those that adhere to the new 'Doctrines, for meer matters of faith, it will invite numbers

Lieutenant of the North, raised a puissant Army, and at Flodden Field a Bloody Battle was fought, wherein above thirteen Thousand Scots were slain, with King James himself. And a multitude of Noblemen and Gentlemen, and not above two Thousand English, so that they obtained a compleat Victory; thus died King James in the twenty fifth year of his Reign, and the 39 of his Age, 1512. A Prince who for his Politick and just Government deserves to be numbered amongst the most excellent of the Scotch Princes.

LXVI. James the fifth his Son, a Child of a Year and five Months Old, was by his mother (with the consent of the remnant of the Nobility who escaped) Crowned King, the Queen being chosen Regent during his minority, assisted by James Beaton Arch-Bishop of Glasgow, and the Earls of Huntley, Angus and Arran, but variance happening some of them sent secretly to the Duke of Albany, the Kings Uncle in France, to come over and Govern the Realm, as being next Heir to the Crown if the Child should die without issue, and a Parliament being called, he was confirmed Governour; soon after the Queen was married to Archibald Douglass Earl of Angus, and a Truce concluded with England for three years; the Duke of Albany arrived from France, and was received with Triumph, upon which the Earl of Angus and his Brother were banished the Realm; King Henry was much displeased at Albany's advancement, knowing that he would promote the French interest against his, and sent a Herald to Scotland, to require the Duke to depart, alledging it was agreed by the French King at their last Interview, that he should not come into Scotland, and further, that the King of England was Uncle to the King of Scots, whom he was bound to protect and defend, and that it was not reasonable, since the Duke was next Heir to the Crown, that he should have the Government of him, lest he should be made away, as other young Princes have

have been; that it was unjuſt for the Earl of Angus to be baniſhed, whereby he could not enjoy his Wife, the Siſter of the King of England. The Herald had likewiſe in charge, that if the Duke refuſed to depart the Realm, he ſhould declare open War againſt him.

The Duke of Albany weary of the diſſentions among the Nobility, took his leave, and departed into France, upon which a Peace was concluded with England, and King James ſome time after married Magdalen Daughter to the French King, but ſhe dying within a year, he married Mary of Lorrain *Dutcheſs* of Longuevil; about which time great diviſions happened in the Kingdom in opinions of Religion, which ſeemed to ſhake the ſtate; hereupon the *King* calling a Council of his Ancient Servants, ſome of whom began to peep through the Clouds of thoſe ignorant times, the King demanded their advice in the matter, and freedom being allowed one ſpake to this effect.

'Sir, It is not the leaſt Bleſſing of your Government that the meaneſt Subject has liberty to declare his Judgment to his *Soveraign*, and if ever it were a time to deliver ſound Counſel, it is now; your *Kingdom* is divided with diverſity of Opinions; it were to be wiſht that one true Religion were imbraced by all your *Subjects*, ſince differences therein are a puniſhment from God, for mens horrible vices and roaring ſins, and which many times occaſion *Factions*, Wars and utter *Deſtruction* to nations; but matters being in ſuch great diſorder in your *Kingdom*, and Sectaries daily increaſing, without diſſembling my thoughts to your Majeſty, the preſervation of their people being the ſupream and principal Law, which God Almighty hath enjoined to all Princes, I think it more expedient to tolerate both Religions, than to ſuffer the Common peace of your Subjects to be torn in pieces: if you condemn to Death thoſe that adhere to the new Doctrines, for meer matters of faith, it will invite numbers

'numbers who were ignorant thereof, nor only to favour
'their cause, but to imbrace their opinions, pity and
'commiseration opening the Gates, which spreads
'Doctrin, and increaseth their numbers; it you ban-
'ish them, they are so many Enemies abroad, ready to
'invade & trouble the peace of their Native Country;
'to take Arms against them is as dangerous, Religion
'cannot be preached by Arms, the first Christians de-
'tested it, since it may produce Hypocrites, not sincere
'Christians; if it be an Heresy, it is in the soul, upon
'which fire and Iron cannot work; they must be over-
'come by Spiritual Arms; Love the men, and pity
"their Errors. Who can inforce a man to believe or
'not believe what he pleases? To ruin and extirpate
'them is a weakning to the state, since no man is so
'mean or miserable, but he is a Member of the Com-
'mon-wealth; It is false, and erroneous, that a King-
'dom cannot subsist which tolerateth two Religions,
'since a little time will contract Acquaintance and
'Familiarity, yea they will be intermixt in one City,
'Family and marriage Bed; why may not two Religions,
'I pray, be suffered in a State, till by some sweet and
'gentle means they may be reduced? Since in the
'Church of Rome, which boasteth to be Unity it self,
'there are almost infinite Sects and kinds of Monks,
'differing in their Laws, Rules of Government, Diet,
'Apparel, Opinions of perfection; the Roman Empire
'had not its extension by similitude in Religion; the
'Murthers and Massacres committed upon pretence of
'Religion are far more execrable and impious, than
'diversity of opinions with peace & quiet can be unjust,
'since those who flesh themselves, like famished Lyons,
'in the Blood of their Neighbours, do as much as in
'them lyes to sacrifice their Souls to Devils, by not
'giving them time to repent of their Errors. That
'Maxim of the Churchmen, that it is more necessary to
'destroy Hereticks, than Infidels, is designed more for
'the inlarging of the Soveraignty and Dominion of the

Pope, than propagating the Christian Religion: Kingdoms, and Soveraignties, should not be governed by the Laws and Interest of Priests and Churchmen, but for the publick weal, which oft requires the tolerating some Defects and Errors; It is the duty of all Christian Princes to endeavour that their Subjects may observe all Gods Commandments, yet when some vice cannot be extirpated without ruin of the state, humane Judgment thinks it better to suffer it, as Fornication and the like. These men are of the same nature as we, worship one God, believe the same holy Records, aim at Salvation, fear to offend God as well as we, they only find some abuses in our Church, and require a reformation, and shall we for this pursue them with Fire and Sword, and root them out of the Earth? If they be out of the way let us bring them in; if they be in darkness let us give them light, not kill, banish & burn those whom by love and sweetness we might reduce and recal again. Let their opinions be heard and examined before we condemn them, which being Holily and Righteously done, we shall find it is not our Religion, but our private Interests and passion which trouble us and the State.

Yet the King followed not this Counsel, but inclined to the Prelates, who perswaded him, that if he suffered the People to question points in Religion, they would soon presume to make laws for the Government, and restrain the Soveraign Authority. In pursuance hereof all who differed from the Romish Faith were proceeded against with the utmost severity, which yet did but increase their number.

King Henry fearing the design of the Emperour and French in conjunction with the Pope against him, in revenge for having renounced his Supremacy, went to meet King James at York, and communicate with him about matters of publick advantage to both Kingdoms, which James promised to do, but by the perswasions of

of the Cardinal and Bishops, who doubted his Uncle would prevail with him to follow his Example in throwing off the Romish Yoak, he was disswaded from it, though the Laird of Grange made him so sensible of the danger of not performing his promise, by creating an unnecessary War, that one time he thus accosted the Prelates, Wherefore, said he, did my Predecessors give so many Lands and Rents to the Kirk? Was it to maintain Hawks, Hounds and Whores for a number of Idle Priests? The King of England burns the King of Denmark, beheads you, and I will stab you with this Whinyard. However when his Passion was over, their Gold, and Golden promises of continual supplies in case of War, prevailed upon him to put an affront upon King Henry, and not to meet him, who took it so hainously that he resolved to invade Scotland, publishing a declaration of the motives thereunto, making great preparations by Sea and Land, and at Solloway Moss the Scotch Nobility were so discontented that one Oliver Sinclare a Person of mean birth, was prefer'd before them to be Lieutenant General, that resolving not to fight under such a Commander, they suffered themselves to be overcome without resistance or the loss of one man on either side.

The K. with the grief hereof, & of his two only Sons, who died in one day the year before, fell into a deep melancholy; the Queen about this time was delivered of a Daughter who only survived him, at the news whereof sighing a farewel to the World, It will end as it began (says he) the Crown came by a Woman, and 'with a Woman it will go, many miseries approach this 'poor Kingdom; King Henry will either take it by Arms or marriage; and five days after he yielded up the Ghost, 1542.

LXVII. Mary his only Daughter, a Child of seven days Old, succeeded her Father, of which King Henry having notice, proposed to the Lords who were taken

at Solloway Moss, marriage was between his Son Edward, and their young Queen, promising them their liberty without ransom, if they would promote the business, which they all solemnly engaging to perform, were freed and sent home. Soon after a Parliament being called, Ambassadors were sent to Henry to confirm the same, and a Peace was concluded for Ten years by his Authority; The Earl of Arran was made Governour of the Realm, who seemed to imbrace the reformed Religion, causing one Fryer William to preach against Images and other Popish Ceremonies, the Bible was translated into the English Tongue; and Beaton, Cardinal and Archbishop of *St.* Andrews, an Enemy to the Reformation, was imprisoned.

The French King suspecting the ancient League with France might be weakened by his Alliance with England, sent Matthew Earl of Lennox then in his service into Scotland, to procure the Government of the Kingdom, as due to him by right, though now unjustly usurpt by the Earl of Arran, directing Letters to divers *Scots* Lords of the French Faction, to assist him therein; having delivered his message he found the Lords and Governour much inclined to King Henry's Interest, who sent assistance to them against Lennox, but being upon the Borders, the Cardinal so managed his Kinsman the E. of Arran, that he revolted from the King of England, and joined with the Cardinal, the Queen Dowager, and the French Faction, at which the Earl of Lennox was so offended, that he renounced the French Kings service, & joyn'd with King Henry, who sent him assistance, wherewith he burnt Edenburgh, and took Leith, with other places, discomfiting the Scots in divers skirmishes, with the aid of Sir Ralph Evers, and other English Commanders.

At this time Cardinal Beaton caused Mr. George Wisenart to be burnt at *St.* Andrews for Heresy, a man learned, an Excellent Preacher, and well beloved

by the People; soon after the Cardinal being in his Castle at St. Andrews, several of his intimate acquaintance, as Norman Lord Lesly, L. Grange and sixteen others entered the Castle, and slew him in his Bed, seized upon all the Amunition and Rich Furniture; and other Lords and Gentlemen joining with them, were received into the Castle, which they defended against the Governour. It is recorded, that the Cardinal leaning out of the Castle Window, some days before, in great Triumph, to see Mr. Wisehart burnt, the Martyr looking up toward him, uttered this Prophetical 'speech: He that in such state from that high place now 'feeds his eyes with many torments, shall in few days be 'hanged out of the same Window with as much shame & 'Ignominy as he now leans there with pride, Which 'now happened, for, the Provost raising the Town, came 'to the Castle Gates, crying, What have ye done with 'the Lord Cardinal, where is he? To whom they an-'swered from within, Return to your houses for he 'hath received his reward, and will trouble the World 'no more. But they cryed, We will never depart till 'we see him. Upon which he was hanged out of that very Window to satisfy the People he was dead. Those within the Castle defended it 8 Months, but Forces being sent from France, they were compelled to yield upon Terms, only their lives saved, though most of them were by the French sent to the Gallies, and after redeemed by their Friends for great Sums of Money.

About this time Francis the French King died, and Henry the Second succeeded. Henry the Eighth of England likewise died, and left the Crown to his Son Edward the Sixth, during whose Minority the Duke of Somerset was Protector of the Kingdom, who sent to demand the confirating of the Marriage with Q. Mary, which being denied by the influence of French Counsels, he sent an Army into Scotland under the Earl of Warwick, who obtained a great Victory, a multitude

multitude of the Scots being killed, and many Prisoners taken; upon which divers ſtrong Forts and Caſtles were rendred to the Engliſh; after this more aid was ſent from France, wherewith they had divers ſucceſsful ſkirmiſhes with the Engliſh; the Young Q. was likewiſe ſent to France, where ſhe was Married to Francis the Dauphin of France; Some time after a

Parliament was called by the Queen Dowager, who was made Regent of Scotland, wherein a motion was made that Common Prayer ſhould be read in the Engliſh Tongue, which was greatly oppoſed by the Biſhops, and much diſturbance happened; the Queen Regent cauſed John Knox and others to be ſummoned before

her, who appearing were denounced Rebels; hereupon Knox perſwaded ſome of the Nobility and Burgeſſes to pull down Images and Altars in ſeveral Churches, and to ſuppreſs divers Priories; the Queens Forces under the Duke of Caſtleherault, meeting and diſcourſing with the Reformers, who were the Earls of Argile, Arran, Lord Hammilton, and others, joined with them, and being aſſiſted by Queen Elizabeth, ſeveral encounters happened, but at length all matters were compoſed, and a peace concluded between England and Scotland, about which time the Queen Regent died.

The Earl of Lennox was reſtored to his Honour and Eſtate, and Francis the French King Huſband to Q. Mary dying, ſhe was now a Widdow, when taking a Journey through Fife, ſhe was much pleaſed with Henry Lord Darnly Eldeſt Son to the Earl of Lennox, a proper Young Gentleman, and quickly Married him though the match was ſtrongly oppoſed by the Earl of Murray and Queen Elizabeth; he was then Proclaimed King at the Market Croſs of Edenburgh; and the D. of Caſtleherault, the Earls of Argile, Murray, and their accomplices were ſummoned to appear before the Queen and Council in ſix days, which they refuſing were put to the Horn, and Forces raiſed to purſue them who fled into England and intreated that Queen to interpoſe in their behalf, but a Parliament being called they were outlawed; whereupon their Friends in Scotland got an Intereſt in the King, perſwading him that if he would reſtore the Baniſhed Lords, and follow their Counſel, they would make him abſolute King of Scotland, and that the Queen ſhould have little Intereſt in the Government; to this he conſented, and going about eight a Clock one Evening into the Queens Privy Chamber, attended by the Earl of Morton, the Lords Ruthen & Lindſey, they told the Queen, they would no longer ſuffer her to Govern the Realm, and abuſe them with the Counſel of Strangers, as ſhe had

hitherto done, and seizing up on David Rizio an Italian, her Secretary, immediatly Slew him, he crying out lamentably Justitia, Justitia, the King himself being present, and his Dagger found sticking in the Body; the Queen was shut up in her Chamber, and and a Guard set upon her, the Earls of Huntley and Bothwel escaped by the back Window.

Next day the banished Lords came from Newcastle to Edenburgh, and were joyfully received by the King and his Party; but the Queen a while after having private conference with him, perswaded him to forsake those Lords, and go with her; and then joining with Huntley and Bothwel, Orders were issued for raising Forces, whereupon those Lords fled again to England, but upon Queen Marys request all concerned in the Murther were ordered to depart; at this time the Queen was delivered of a Son in Edenburgh Castle, and immediately notice thereof sent to Queen Elizabeth by Sir James Melvil, who waited upon her at Greenwich; when she first heard the News by Secretary Cecil, which he whispered in her ear as she was merrily dancing after supper, on a sudden all her Mirth was laid aside, and retiring she burst out into these Expressions, the Queen of the Scots is Mother of a fair Son, and I am nothing but a barren Stock; yet the next day she seemed very joyful to the Messenger, and sent the Earl of Bedford, to declare the Queen to be Godmother, the King of France and the Duke of Savoy being Godfathers, and the Infant was Christned James, In June 1565. In January following, the King came to Glasgow, where he fell Sick, and removing thence to Edenburgh, the Queen lodged at the Holy Rood House, but the King in a House within the Town near the Field, where one night he was barbarously Murdered, the House being blown up, and his Dead Body thrown in the Orchard.

Earl Bothwel was vehemently suspected as the Chief

Actor, but it was so carried that he was not only cleared by an Assize or Tryal, but soon after married the Queen, which caused great admiration; some of the Lords, inraged at Bothwels promotion, fly to Arms and designed to have supprized the Queen and him, but they got into the Castle of Dumbar, and raised Forces, who meeting with those of the Nobility, much Bloodshed might have happened, had not the French Ambassador interposed, and Bothwel flying, the Queen delivered her self up to the discontented Lords who brought her to Edenburgh; Bothwel escaped into Denmark, and died there; several of the Murtherers were after taken and Executed, who all accused Bothwel as the Chief Instrument in the Murther of the King.

LXVIII. James the Sixth, not above two years Old, was then Crowned at Sterling, by Commission from the Queen his Mother, who resigned the Government, and the Earl of Murray was chosen Regent during his Minority with power to associate seven others to his assistance, namely the Duke of Castleherault, and the Earls of Lennox, Argile, Athol, Morton, Glencarn and Mar; and a Parliament being called an Act was made for abolishing the Popes Authority in Scotland; May 2. the Queen escaped out of Lockleyn, where she was kept by the Regent and the Lords, and with the assistance of George Dowglas and others was conveyed to Hammilton Castle, where she raised Forces; the Regent upon the News got his Friends together, and within two miles of Glasgow a Battle was fought, wherein the Queens Party was discomfited, fourteen of the name of Hamilton being slain; three hundred taken prisoners, and among them several Lords; the Queen perceiving from the place where she stood, the overthrow of her Forces, withdrew into Galloway, and from thence by the Sea to Workington in England, where she was stayed by Sir Ralph Sadler, and convey-

ed

ed to Carliſle; after this all the Caſtles and Gariſons of the Queens Friends were ſurrendred to the Regent.

In 1569 the Earls of Northumberland and Weſtmorland raiſed a Rebellion againſt Queen Elizabeth, and burned the Bible, but being ſuppreſt by the diligence of the Earl of Suſſex, and other Gallant Captains, they fled into Scotland; ſoon after the Regent riding through Lithgow was ſhot to death with an Harquebuz by one James Hammilton; after this Murther, the Lords ſent for the Earl of Lennox out of England, who came to *Edenburgh* with ſeveral Lords and Gentlemen, and reduced the *Earl* of Huntley and other Lords that oppoſed him, and was by the Parliament made Regent of the Kingdom; The Queens Lords again raiſed Forces, and fortified ſeveral places, but by the conduct of the Regent were defeated in ſeveral ſkirmiſhes; but at length three hundred entring one morning early in the Regents Houſe at Sterling, wounded him with a Piſtol, of which he died, and the Lords choſe the *Earl* of Mar Regent in his ſtead, who Thirteen Months after died, and the *Earl* of Morton ſucceeded, at which time the *Duke* of Norfolk was Beheaded upon Tower-hill, for High Treaſon, and among other Articles, for deſigning to Marry the Queen of Scots; Ten days after Commiſſioners were ſent to Queen Mary, charging her for uſurping the Tittle and Arms of England, and contriving to Marry the *Duke* of Norfolk, to which ſhe anſwered in the Negative; the *Earl* of Northumberland had wandred in the Woods of Scotland ſince his laſt Rebellion and was ſecured from being delivered up by Murray, but now Morton ſells him to the Governour of Berwick and he was ſoon after Beheaded at York. The Realm was now divided between two Factions, The King and the Reformers, and the Queen and her Lords who kept the Caſtle of *Edenburgh*, but by aſſiſtance from England the Regent gained it; now ſeveral differences

arose in matters of Religion, some Lords approving a Reformed Episcopacy, and others were for the Discipline of Geneva, which caused many hot contests, and the Regent being opposed, the King about Twelve Years old was Crowned at Edenburgh, and a Parliament being called several Acts were made concerning Religion.

The *Earl* of Morton late Regent is about this time accused for the Murther of the late K. which he confest before he died, excusing it, as being forced thereto by the disturbances of that time; the Fatal Ax, called the Maiden, which he had caused to be made by a pattern at Hallifax in Yorkshire, falling down between two Posts, was now the Instrument of his own Execution. The Earls of Mar and Gowry, the Lords, Lindsey, Boyd, with two Abbots, and others seized the K at Ruthen, from whom he after freed himself, for being in Falkland, he desired to Visit his Uncle the *Earl* of March at Saint Andrews, where taking a View of the Castle, Colonel *Stuart* acquainted of the design, clapt to the Gates, and shut out the company, and next day the Earls of Argile, Marshal, Montross and Rothes, the Kings Friends came thither to him, and to prevent further mischiefs the KPardoned those Lords who had been his formes Keepers; but *Earl* Gowry was Condemned and *Executed*; and the Earl of Arran was made Lord Chancellor.

In 1586 Mary Queen of Scots was brought to a Trial at Fotheringay Castle in Northamptonshire before Twenty four Commissioners, whose Authority she disowned as being a free Princess, yet being charged that Babington, with her privity, designed the death of Q. Elizabeth, she was Condemned and Beheaded, notwithstanding the mediation of several Forreign Princes, and the endeavours of her Son K. James, who threatned severe revenge for such an unparallelled Act. But domestick quarrels and Queen Elizabeth's Caresses at length

length diverted those thoughts. In 1588. The Spanish Armado came against England, upon which the King was perswaded to take this opportunity against Q. Elizabeth, but he told his Lords he would not accept the assistance of one mightier than himself to fight his cause, lest he should become Master of all. Which resolution much pleased the Queen, as she signified to him by Sir R. Sidney; the defeat of the Spanish Fleet much disturbed the Catholicks in Scotland; Bothwel & Hamley take Arms, but afterward submit to mercy; The King then goes to Norway and there Marries Ann Princess of Denmark, and returning she was Crowned with great Triumph.

King James valued himself much upon his skill in the Politicks, which he usually called, King Craft, and that Maxim of the Emperor Tiberius was applyed to him either by himself or his Courtiers, *Qui nescit dissimulare nescit regnare; He that cannot dissemble knows not how to Reign*, Of which he gave several pregnant instances, particularly about this time, For upon his return from Denmark, the next Sunday after, when Sermon was ended, the King made a speech to the Presbyterian Noblemen, Gentlemen and Ministers present, declaring; that he was come thither to thank God for his prosperous return; To thank them for the good order they had kept in his absence, and to thank the Ministers for their care in stirring up the people to fast and pray for his safe return; And promised to amend his former negligence, and to execute justice without deceit or favour, and to see the Kirks better provided with Ministers, acknowledging, that many things had been formerly out of order, partly by the iniquity of the times, and partly by reason of his youth, but now he had seen more, and being married he would be more stay'd and ingaged to give himself wholy up to the execution of his promises for the future: He required the Ministers to purg themselves, and to be impartial in their own cause, telling them, It

'was his duty to see them reformed as well as it was
'theirs to urge him, and the Nobility to reform them-
'selves; and in conclusion he praised God, that he was
'born in such a time of the Light of the Gospel, and in
'such a year as to be King of the sincerest Kirk in the
'World; The Kirk of Geneva, said he, keep the Pasch
'& Yule, what rule have they for them? They have no
'institution; As for our Neighbour Kirk in England
'their service is an evil said Mass in English, they want
'nothing of the Mass but the Listings; I charge you
'my good People, Ministers, Doctors, Elders, Nobles,
'Gentlemen and Barons to stand to your purity, and
'exhort the People to do the same, and I forsooth, so
'long as I brook my life and Crown, shall maintain the
'same against all deadly, &c.

This Zealous speech was received with such great
ause that nothing was heard for a quarter of an
but praising God and praying for the King. Yet
ard by his policy and endeavours, Episcopacy
as brought into that Kingdom, and 2 Archbishops with
12 Bishops ordained for the Government of the Church,
which occasioned many dangerous disturbances, and
differences between the King and the Presbyters, who
he thought owned many principles not so favourable to
Monarchy, of which there was an instance in the reign
of his Mother Queen Mary, with whom Mr. John
Knox that eminent Presbyterian Minister being in con-
'ference spake thus to her; Madam, if Princes exceed
'their bounds they may be resisted even by power, for
'there is no greater honour nor obedience to be given
'to Princes than God hath commanded to be given to
'Father and Mother; If Children join together against
'their Father, stricken with a Phrensy, and seeking to
'slay his own Children, and if they apprehend him,
'take his Sword or other Weapons from him; if they
'bind his hands and keep him in prison till his
'Fury be over, do they offer him any wrong? or will

God

'God be offended with them for hindering their Father 'from committing horrible murther? Even so Madam, 'if Princes will murther their good subjects, their blind 'zeal is but a mad Frenzy, and to take the Sword from 'them, to bind their hands, and to cast them into prison, 'till they be brought to a sober mind, is not disobedience, 'but just obedience, because it agrees with the word of 'God; the Queen stood still as one amazed for about a quarter of an hour, and changed her countenance at this bold speech. When King James came to the Crown of England, the Presbyterians desired the relaxation of some of the controverted ceremonies in the Church; upon which he appointed a Conference at Hampton Court between some of them and the Bishops, where the K. discovered so much earnestness against the Presbyterians, & such zeal for not allowing any abatements or alterations either in the Common Prayer, or Episcopal Discipline, that Archbishop Whitgift said, he was verily perswaded that the King spake by the spirit of God; so that either the change of the air, or clearer information occasioned a very extraordinary alteration of his sentiments in these matters.

The Earl of Bothwel now endeavours to seize the King and Court, but the design miscarrying he flyes, some of his company being hang'd next morning, to appease the People. After this the Earls of Huntley and Murray quarrelling, Earl Murray was miserably slain; Bothwel then contrives new designs, and seizes the K. at Holy Rood House, and forces him to sign his pardon, to restore him all formerly possessed by him, and to abandon the Chancellor, L. Hume, Master of Glammis, and others, whereupon he grew so insolent, that the King complains of him, & some of his Lords joining with him, he got out of his hands, and Bothwel is Proclaimed a Rebel.

In 1593 Prince Henry was born, who was solemnly baptized in great State, Lyon Herald at Arms Proclaiming

ing his Title thus, Henry Frederick Kt. and Baron of Renfrew. L. of the Isles, E. of Carrick, Duke of Rothsay, Prince and Steward of Scotland. Bothwel again raises a Rebellion with the assistanee of the Popish Lords, but being discomfited, he flies into France, and thence to Naples, where he died poor and miserable.

In 1600 Charles his Son and successor was born at Dumferling in Scotland, Nov. 19. and was so named in relation to the Duke of *Lennox* the King's Uncle. About the same time a Conspiracy was reported to have been made by Earl Gowry, son of him aforementioned, against the Kings life, but he was killed by the Guards; March 26. 1603. King James had news that Queen Elizabeth was dead, and had declared him successor, contrary to the opinion of many of the Scottish Courtiers, who being wearied with the tediousness of their expectation, did believe at last it would never be acknowledged by the Lords of England that the Queen was dead so long as there was any old Woman alive in England to wear good Cloaths, and take the name of Q. upon her; this was seconded with the advice of the Kings being Proclaimed her lawful successor, whereupon he prepared himself for England, the late Queens Favourites being ready to recieve him, and adore the rising Sun; of which toward her latter end they gave signal intimations, for her Courtiers would sometimes in her presence glance at the King of the Scots as her successor (though they knew it would put her into a passion to speak of a successor) and she would tell them; 'Was this imputed to the Earl of Essex for a crime, 'and is it less in you? Yea Secretary Cecil himself kept a correspondence with King James, which he was once like to have been intrapt in; for the Queen taking the air upon Black heath near Greenwich, a Post from Scotland came, whereupon she stay'd her Coach to receive the Pacquet, but the Secretary being in the Coach with her, fearful that his Intrigues would be dis-

covered

covered, suddenly calls for a Knife and cuts the string, and smelling to the letters, tells her, that they look't and smelt illfavouredly coming out of so many filthy Budgets, and ought to be aired before her Majesty touch't them; Which the Queen who was a great enemy to ill scents, ordered to be done, and was thereby prevented of smelling out the design. In his way to London the King was treated and applauded in so extraordinary a manner by the English Nobility and Gentry, that a Scotch Gentleman said publickly, These people will spoil a good King. May 11. 1603. he arrived at Whitehall in the thirtysixth year both of his age and Reign in Scotland, the Queen and Prince Henry following a few weeks after, and in July the King and Q. were Crowned at Westminster.

In March following a Parliament was summoned, to whom the King, in a long speech, earnestly recommended the Union of Scotland with England, since in his person who descended lineally from King Henry seventh, The Union of the two Houses of Lancaster and York was reunited and confirmed, and declared the many advantages that from thence would redound to both Kingdoms. But the English stumbled at this Partition, thinking it an unequal division, and fearing the *Scots* creeping into English Lordships and English Ladies beds, in both which they already began to be active, and likewise finding that the Kings bounty contracted it self into private Favourites, bestowing the affection he promised whole people upon one man, as afterwards on Somerset & Buckingham, they doubted that Scotland though the least, might, yet be the most predominant part; However in pursuance of this project, He is Proclaimed King of Great Britain, England must no more be a name, the Scottish Coyns are made currant, and our ships must have *St.* Georges and St. Andrews Crosses quartered together in their Flags; with all outward signs of Amity; But although those

English Gentlemen that had not tasted of the Kings bounty repined to see the Scots advanced from their blue Bonnets to costly Bevers, as the Satyrical Lampoons of that Age sufficiently demonstrated, yet the King guided the Helm of State so politickly that these small Gusts were not felt; The Parliament, to satisfy the Kings desires about the Union, made an Act to authorize certain Commissioners to meet, Treat, and consult with others nominated by the Parliament of Scotland, concerning such matters as they should think necessary for the honour of the K. & common good of both Kingdoms; but the good intentions of this Union took no effect.

1605 The horrible Powder Treason of the Papists against the King and Parliament was happily discovered to the Confusion of the Conspirators. In 1610 King Henry the fourth, Sirnamed the Great, of France (in the height of his Glory, having prepared a mighty Army and a vast Mass of Treasure, the intent whereof was kept very secret) received his deaths wound in his Caroch in one of the streets of Paris by a poisoned Dagger from the bloody hand of Ravilliac who was thought to be incited thereto by the Jesuits, that were not assured of that Kings thorough conversion (as they called it) to the Roman Church.

In 1612 Prince Henry died, & there was a discourse that he was poysoned by a Bunch of Grapes, or by the venomous scent of a pair of Gloves, but the Physicians gave it under their hands that he dyed of a strong malignant Feaver. In 1617 the King after 14 years absence went into Scotland; March 27 1625 King James died at Theobates in the 59 year of Age, and the 22 of his Reign in England, and was buried at Westminister.

LXIX. Charles his only Son and Heir succeeded him, and in 1633. being the Ninth year of his reign, made

made a Journey into Scotland, and was Solemnly Crowned King at Edenburgh, though he would willingly have avoided the trouble of going thither; for he writ to a Scotish Lord who was intrusted with that Crown to bring it into England, that the Ceremony might have been performed here, but the Lord returned answer; That he durst not be so false to his trust, yet if his Majesty would be pleased to accept thereof in Scotland he should find those his people ready to yield him the highest honour, but if he should long defer that duty they might be perhaps inclined to make choice of another King.

The Scotch Parliament were now sitting, and that Nation discovered great discontent at the passing of several Acts there; and the generality of the People would not suffer the Bishop of Dumblain Dean of the Kings private Chappel there, to read the Common Prayer, neither durst they receive the Communion on their knees, nor wear a Surplice. In 1637 the King designing a Uniformity of Church Government in both Kingdoms sent them a Book of Common Prayer, or Liturgy, with an express command that they should read it in Churches; of which the Scotch complained, as not being allowed in their Church in a National Synod, that it was not the Same with that in England, but much altered in many places for the worst, the variations approaching directly to the Roman Missal, and that all the parts of Popery were there; The King publisht a Declaration to excuse it, alledging, That it was not rendred them in the same words with the English, lest they should misconstrue it as a budg of dependancy of that Church upon this, and that the alterations were insensible, &c. But this did not satisfy, so that when the Book was read by the Kings Command in the great Kirk at Edenburgh, a great uproar happened, in which the Bishop that read it hardly escaped, and the Nobility and ministers joyning with the Plebeians, a petition was sent for recalling the

order

order, but the King was immoveable, and sent another peremptory order for reading it, commanding all Petitioners to depart from Edenburgh, and that the Council should receive no more Petitions; and whereas the Bishops were charged as the cause of this innovation, the King by Proclamation declared, that the Bishops were wrongfully accused about the Prayer Book, that he himself was the Author of it, and all done by his command. He condemned their proceedings as Tumultuous, and denounced them Traytors who persist therein.

Against this Proclamation the Lords of the Commission protested, and entred into a Solemn League and Covenant, which was subscribed by the Nobles, Ministers, and all sorts of men; at which the King was inraged and condemned the Covenant, but at length was perswaded not to press the reading of the Book, Nov. 1. a National Synod is called at Glasgow, but within seven days it was dissolved by the Marquis of Hamilton as Commissioner; the Clergy protested against this Dissolution, and continued to sit, and make what Laws and Decrees they thought fit, and then dissolved themselves and published a Declaration directed to all sincere and good Christians in England concerning the innocency of their intentions. The King after a sharp Proclamation, which he ordered to be read in all English Churches, raised an Army to subdue them by force; the Covenanting Lords publisht a Remonstrance in answer to it, and in pursuance thereof seized all the considerable Forts and Castles, disarming all persons they deemed disaffected to them, and chose Sr. Alexander Lesly an old Souldier to be their General; but by the mediation of some moderate Peers a Pacification was made, June 18. 1639. and both Armies disbanded; but after the Kings return to London, his heart was again estranged from the Scots, and the paper of the Pacification which they had publisht was ordered to

be

be burnt by the Common Hangman; The Scots complained of this, and that their Parliament was dissolved when great business of state was depending, which was an open breach of their liberties, and against the Laws of the Kingdom, with other Greivances, of which they sent an account to the King by some Lords, who upon their coming to London were imprisoned in the Tower.

April 13. following a Parliament was called in England with whom the King was urgent to raise money for a war with Scotland, but they demonstrating some averseness to that War, were dissolved May 5. following, to the great regret of the generality of the people, there having none been called for 11. years before; The War with Scotland now proceeded vigorously, the Earl of *Stafford* being General, and some skirmishes happened near Berwick; But divers of the English Nobility being unsatisfied with the present proceedings, Petitioned the King to call another Parliament in England, to redress the Greivances of the Kingdoms who wanting Money, was obliged to comply with their desires, and in the mean time a Cessation of Arms was concluded for two Months, during which the Scots were to be paid 850. a day, or otherwise to raise it in the Northern Counties; The Parliament met at Westminster November 3. 1640. and discovered much kindness to the Scots, whom they judged the instruments of their meeting, and though the King had declared them Rebels, and desired they might be driven out of the Kingdom; yet the Parliament continued the Cessation, and ordered, That they should be recompenced for all their charges and losses that this mischievous War had brought upon them; That the Scotch ships taken since the War should be restored, and 4000. pound payed to new rig them; That the full sum of three hundred thousand Pounds should be given them toward a supply of the necessities of their brethren of

Scotland

Scotland; The Scots Commissioners at London gave thanks to both houses not only for the money, but for the kind Title of Brethren, and all Books Libels and Proclamations against the Scots were voted to be called in, and a Thanksgiving was appointed, for the happy Peace, and both Armies were to be instantly disbanded.

These proceedings still more incensed the King against the Scots, and in August 1641. he resolved to take a Journey into Scotland, though earnestly dissuaded from it by the Parliament. Oct. 23. while the King was there, the horrid Rebellion in Ireland broke forth, wherein above 200000. Protestants were sacrificed to the malice & fury of the Papists.

In 1642. The King left London, and went to York, after whom the Parliament sent a Declaration, wherein they charge him, That at his being in Scotland he had countenanced the Irish in their Rebellion, with several other severe Reflections. To which the King return'd answer, and writ a Letter to the Privy Council of Scotland to clear himself from the imputation of being Popishly affected, or guilty of the bloodshed in Ireland, &c.

Hereupon the Scots interposed their mediation to compose the differences between the King and his Parliament. Humbly desiring him to hearken to them as his greatest, best, and most unpartial'd Council, &c. And likewise declared, They will not meddle with any verbal or real ingagement for the King against them; for which the Parliament made them an affectionate acknowledgment. In 1643. the King set up his Standard at Nottingham, and raised Forces against the Parliament, who likewise gathered an Army to oppose him, and many Battles and Skirmishes happened between them, wherein the King was so successful that by the latter end of that year he had subdued all the West, Wales, and the North of England to the bor-

ders of Scotland. In this desperate condition the Parliament invited the Scots to come in to their assistance with an Army of Twenty one Thousand Horse and foot, ingaging to pay an hundred thousand pound toward raising them; and the Solemn League and Covenant was ordered to be taken by all persons whatsoever; In pursuance of this invitation the Scots entred England in January following with an Army of 18000. Foot and 2000. Horse, under the Earl of Leven their General, who took several Towns and Forts, and much weakened the Earl of Newcastles Army, and were very serviceable in that great victory at Marston Moor July 3. 1644. wherein near 9000. of the Kings Army were slain; And in October following the Town of Newcastle after a long seige was surendred to them; as York had been sometime before; while the Scots were assisting the Parliament the Marques of Montross by the Kings Commission raised an Army against the Covenanters in Scotland, who being joined by some Irish Rebels sent from thence under the Earl of Antrim, made sudden excursions out of the Highlands, and fell into the Neighbouring Countries, wasting and burning all before them, and then returned among the thick Woods and craggy mountains, so that to restrain them an Army of 12000 men was sent against them by the Parliament of Scotland, who declared Montross with some other Lords Traytors and Enemies to their Country; Montross had various fortune, at one time he killed and took prisoners 1500. of the Earl of Argiles men, and afterward received a great defeat from General Huny and was forced to fly to his craggy retreats; soon after he was again beaten by Huny near Dundee; yet in a short time he shewed himself again, and became very formidable to all Scotland; The *Scotch* Army were now at the seige of Newarck, but the Horse were obliged to march home to the relief of their Country, which by the frailty of human affairs, was in the space of one month lost and received again; for it being agreed

greed between the King and Montross that the first should march Northward, and the other South to join and make a considerable Army in those parts, the K endeavoured to do it with a good body of Horse but was prevented by the *Parliaments* Forces; yet Montross mindful of his promise, broke out into the South parts of Scotland with greater success then could have been expected, having scarce 4000. Highlanders and Irish, and at a place near Kilsithe the *Scotch* Army fell into one of his Ambuscades among the craggy rocks and strait passages, and were cut off with a miserable slaughter above 5000. being slain, and none escaped almost but whom the wearied Conquerors had not time to kill, Montross sparing none saying, They had no need of prisoners; The Covenanters had no Army for a Reserve, or Forces to stop the Victor, to whom almost all the Towns presently yielded, and his numbers daily increased. So that all the chief Nobility of the Party fled into England; but about a month after L. General Lesly arriving there with his Horse, October 13. 1645. he ingaged Montrosses Army at Selkrik and in an hours space gave him a total defeat, upon the same day (as a German Writer observes) wherein the Queen of England at Paris was singing *Te Deum* for Montrosses Victory at Kilsithe;

Neither had the Kings affairs better success in England, the Parliaments Forces having by many field battles and gaining of Towns, vanquisht his Army in most Countries; some few Garrisons only defended themselves, and among them the strongest was Newwarck, which was straitly beseiged by General Leven, Pointz and Rossiter; but though the Plague raged in the Town, and they began to want provision, yet they held out in hopes of advantage from the discontents in the Scotch Army, who commplained of the neglect of Church Government, and the Covenant, and for want of pay though they had received above two

hundred

hundred thousand pound in two years, besides great sums extorted from the Northern Countries;

The King hearing of these dissenters, resolved if possible to serve himself of them, and therefore privately went out of Oxford, and came to the Scotch Camp at Southwell, May 5. 1646. The Scots seemed amazed at his coming, and gave notice of it to the English Commissioners there present, they sent the news to Parliament, who required them to detain the King at Southwell, but they contrary to that order carried him away with them Northward to Newcastle; The Scots excused their departure, Newark being yielded to the English by the Kings order, and that no work was left for them, That as the King came to them of his own accord unexpected, so he followed their Army, neither being intreated nor forbidden by them.

Upon this the Parliament voted, That the person of the King should be disposed of by both Houses of Parliament. Which caused great heats between the two Nations, but at length the Scots agreed to deliver up Berwick, Carlisle and Newcastle upon the receiving of four hundred thousand pound, and the King was delivered into the hands of the English Commissioners, and brought by them with great observance and honourable attendance to his Palace at Holmby in Northhamptonshire, and the Scotch Army marched home again; But June 4. 1647. he was taken away from thence out of the hands of the Parliament Commissioners, by a Party of the English Army, and brought by his own desire to Newmarket, and from thence to Hampton Court, and soon after the Parliament pass a vote, That they would make no further Address to the King; Who had a while before privatly withdrawn himself to the Isle of Wight, and from thence had sent to the Parliament, that he might be admitted to Treat personally at London; the Commissioners of

Scotland with great vehemence pressing that it might be granted.

The Kings Friends were so exasperated with these Votes that several Insurrections were made at the same time in divers parts of England, so that the King this Summer 1648. though set aside and confined to the Isle of Wight seemed more formidable than when he was followed by the strongest Armys; but the greatest danger that threatened the Parliament was from the North, and Scotland, for Duke Hammilton in July with a numerous Army of Scots entred England, and by joining some English Forces became 25000. strong; but Cromwell and Lambert though much inferior, being some ten thousand, August 20. ingaged them near Preston in Lancashire, and entirely routed them, killing 3000. and taking 9000. Prisoners, pursuing them above 20 miles; Duke Hammilton was taken with about 3000. Horse, and being brought to London was beheaded at Westminster; this was the Success of D. Hamilrons invading England.

Cromwell following his Victory, entred into Scotland to help Argile, and Leven, against the Forces of Monroe and Lanerick, whom he soon reduced, and was honourably entertained at Edenburgh by order of the Committee of Estates, and thanks were given him by Ministers, whom they Styled the preserver of Scotland under God; after which all the Forces there were disbanded, except 1500 under the Command of Leven, and the Estates and Kirk decreed, That for preservation of Religion and brotherly amity with the English Nation, no man which had joined with Hamilton in the late Invasion of England should be chosen into the New Parliament, or the Assembly of the Kirk; Though the year before these very Scots had declared the English Army to be a bundle of Sectarys or Rebels for acting the very same thing in England which they now did in Scotland

After this a Treaty was propounded by the Parliament to the King at the Isle of Wight, and the Kings Concessions were voted satisfactory; but the Army interposed, requiring that the Courtiers, and Actors in the late bloody War might be brought to speedy justice, without excepting either King or Lord, the Parliament themselves having before decreed and declared against the King, as well as the Kirk of Scotland, That he was guilty (besides other horrid crimes) of shedding the blood of many thousands of his best subjects, which would provoke the Wrath of God if no satisfaction were made; and they might by deceitful Treaties betray themselves and their Friends to an implacable enemy; This was the sense of divers petitions from several Regiments in the Army; And to inforce their desires they marcht to London, and seized about 40 Members of the House of Commons and accused 90 more for inviting in the Scots whom they required might be excluded; after which the remainder which were under an hundred, being found complaisant to their wills continued to sit, and made an Act for trying the King by an High Court of Justice, (though the House of Lords absolutely dissented & the Scotch Parliament was against it,) by which they Judged, condemned and executed the King Jan. 30. 1648. before his Palace Gate at Whitehall

LXX. The Parliament of Scotland having notice of this fatal stroke; Feb. 3. following they proclaimed Charles his Son King at Edenburgh, and then sent Commissioners to Treat with him at Breda, whither he was come from Jersey to that purpose, where it was concluded, that the King should sign the solemn League and Covenant, and pass an Act for all Persons to take it throughout the Kingdom, that he should withdraw his Commissions from Montrose and put away all Papists from about him; with several other particulars; During which Treaty Montrose was

seized

seized in Scotland for opposing the Kirk Party, and condemned and executed upon a Gibbet near 50 foot high, with all imaginable contempt, which had like to have broke off the Treaty if the necessity of the Kings affairs would have permitted it.

July 15. 1650. the K. arrived at Edenburgh and was again proclaimed there, but his Coronation was defer'd because Cromwell with the English Army was upon the Borders, whom the Scots under the Command of Mountgomery fell upon with great advantage at Musselborough, but were wholly defeated by them at Dumbar; Jan. 1. following, the King was solemnly Crowned at St. Johnston, and resolved to be Generalissimo of his Army, and fortified Sterling; but Cromwell perceiving he could not draw the Scots to a Field battel, suddenly transported over Fyte 1600. foot and 4. Troops of Horse, who routed the Forces under Sr. John Brown, taking him and several others Prisoners, and killing 2000 on the place; The King seeing the English prevail so fast in Scotland resolved to quit it, and marcht for England, which he did July 30. 1651. which Cromwell observing sent Lambert after him with a select Party of Horse; At length the King arrived at Worcester and fortified it, but was soon besieged there by the numerous Forces of the Parliament; who obliged him to quit the Town, and sally out with his Forces upon Cromwells Army, by whom they were in a short time utterly defeated, the King making his escape, and getting into France; About 3000 were slain, and 700 taken Prisoners.

After this the English took most of the strong Towns, Forts and Castles in the Lowlands, but the Highlanders made invasions upon them yet were at length totally defeated by General Monk and Collonel Morgan, who likewise dissolved the Assembly of the Kirk, and subjected the Presbyterian Clergy; things continued quiet in Scotland during the Protectorates of Oliver and Richard Cromwell, but the Army under Lam-

bert, laying the last aside in 1659. and calling the remainder of the long Parliament to sit again, and afterward turning them out, and setling a Council or Committee of safety consisting of Military Officers; these continual fluctuations in the Government occasioned general discontents throughout the 3. Kingdoms; and General Monk, who was then commander of all the English Forces in Scotland, was invited by the Presbiterians and others to march with his Army into England, which he did accordingly, having received some money from the Scots, and the blessing of the Kirk; He arrived in London, and re-established the long Parliament, with secluded members, who dissolved themselves after having issued out writts for another Parliament to meet April 25. 1660. which voted the Restoration of K. Charles 2. and the Royal Family, and May 29. following the King made his solemn entrance into London with the General joy of the people.

But though the Scots and English Presbiterians were principally instrumental in the restoration of King Charles 2. yet this signal service was soon forgotten; and severe Acts of Parliament were made in both Kingdoms against them, which occasioned much disturbance in both Nations, especially in Scotland, who having an invincible aversion to Prelacy could not endure the thoughts of its being again imposed upon them, but made several insurrections, whereby many of them were cut off; so that by the influence of evil Counsellors (as his present Majesty when Prince of Orange in his declaration to the Kingdom of Scotland then published) the lives, honours and Estates of the Scots were designed to have been ravished from them, and the whole reign of K. Charles 2. was but a continued conspiracy against the religious & civil liberties of that people.

LXXI. After the Death of King Charles 2. which happened Feb. 1684. James Duke of York his Brother succeeded, in whose reign the people of Scotland had some relaxation of their troubles; and liberty of

conſcience was granted them, but in ſuch arbitrary Terms as ſhewed the intentions thereof to be the utter inſlaving them, the King declaring, that he expected obedience without reſerve, that is, although his Commands were contrary to the moſt neceſſary and fundamental Laws of that Kingdom; But upon his abdication of the Government in 1688. The Scotch Nobility and Gentry in London addreſſed themſelves to his Highneſs the Prince of Orange, deſiring him to take upon him the Government of that Kingdom, which his Highneſs accepted.

LXXII. The Eſtates being aſſembled at Edenburgh they ſent Commiſſioners to their Majeſties K. William, & Q. Mary with an Offer of that Crown, which they accepted, & accordingly took the Cronation Oath at the Banquetting Houſe at Whitehall May 11. 1689. After which the Convention of Eſtates being turned into a Parliament they made ſeveral Acts for redreſſing the Grievances of that Nation, and having declared Prelacy to be a principal one, it was aboliſhed, and the Preſbiterian Government ſettled in the Church; ſome attempts were made by the Highlanders under Viſcount Dundee and others, for reſtoring the late King James, but by the happy conduct of his Majeſty and his Forces, they were all intirely ſuppreſt, and at the meeting of the Parliament in 1693. they gave freſh aſſurances to their Majeſties of their continued reſolutions for ſupporting their Government againſt all oppoſers, by raiſing men and money for the defence thereof, and by declaring their Majeſties Right to the Crown to be not only *de Facto* but *de Jure*, which they were reſolved to aſſert with their Lives and Eſtates againſt the enemies of what kind ſo ever. May 19. 1695. The Parliament of Scotland met, & the Marqueſs of Twedal made a ſpeech, ſetting forth his Majeſties great care for the welfare of that Kingdom, & preſerving the rights, & liberties thereof, acquainting them with the neceſſity of continuing the forces, &c. After this the Parlia-

nent ordered an addreſs of Condoleance to be drawn up, & preſented to his *Maieſty* in their names, upon the deplorable death of her late *Majeſty*; bleſſing God for the preſervation of his *Majeſty*, & declaring their hopes, that God will preſerve a Life on which ſo much depends, & enable his *Maieſty* to finiſh what he has begun, that they & the reſt of Europe may in the iſſue owe to his *Majeſty* full peace & ſecurity, as they do, under God, all their preſent happineſs; renewing their aſſurances which they have often given of their fidelity and affection readily to aſſiſt his *Majeſty* to the utmoſt of their power againſt all his enemies both at home & abroad; To which his *Majeſty* did ſingulary oblidge them by the aſſurances he had given them to do whatſoever ſhould be for the ſecurity of the Government & the ſatisfaction of his good ſubiects. In purſuance hereof, they proceeded to conſider about ſecuring the Kingdom, & agreed to 1440000. pounds Scots, for maintaining a convenient number of land forces, and a *Naval* ſtrength requiſite for Convoys for defence of the Coaſts & Trade. An information of high Treaſon was prefered againſt the *E.* of Braidalbin upon certain private Articles agreed on between him & M. G. Buchan, with other Highland Clans in rebellion 1691. upon which he was committed to Edenburgh Caſtle. The Parliament having paſſed ſeveral acts, & one particularlly for making ſome ſeaſonable abatements in Church matters they were Prorogued till further time, leaving the *Kingdom* in profound peace and ſecurity.

I have been very brief in relating the paſſages in the reign of King Charles 1. and 2. and alſo of K. James; K. Will. & Q. *Mary*, having already publiſhed ſeveral books of the ſame price with this, wherein a long account of all particulars is given, to which I refer the Reader; their names being as follow. 1. The wars in England & Scotland and Ireland during the reign of K. Charles 1. 2. The Hiſtory of Oliver Cromwel. 3. The Hiſtory of Charles 2. and James 2. 4. The Hiſtory of the Houſe of Orange, & of K. Will. & Q. *Mary* to this time.

A Description of the Kingdom of Scotland.

THis Ancient Kingdom is divided from England by the Rivers Tweed and Solway, the Cheviot Hills reaching from one River to the other on the South; It hath the German Ocean on the East; on the North the Isles of Orkney, and the Deucalidonian Sea; and the Kingdom of Ireland on the West; it is a fair and spacious Countrey 480 Miles in length, but in breadth far less, no place being 60 miles from the Sea; The air is sharp and cold, it hath Rivers, Woods, mountains and low grounds which produce such plenty of Fish, Foul, Cattle and Corn, that it suplies the wants of other Countries.

The People are generally well shaped, strong of Body, high minded, and so valiant in War that there are few Countries where they were not imployed in *Military* affairs. The Nobility and Gentry are great affecters of Learning, and dont only frequent their own Universities but travel into forreign parts for improvement. The whole Kingdom is divided into two parts the Lowlands and the Highlands, wherein are 34 shires or Counties; the Regal City thereof is Edenburgh seated in Lothian where is the Royal Palace; It consists principally of one street about a Mile long, into which run many lanes, so that the whole Compass may be about three miles; it is fortified by a Castle that Commands the Town; the South part of Scotland is more populous and rich, as well as more civiliz'd in manners; The North or Highland inhabitants are more under retaining the customs of the Wild Irish.

This Kingdom was once inhabited by two populous Nations, the Scots and Picts; but the Highland men, the natural Scots indeed are supposed to descend from the Scythians, who with the Getœ invading Ireland left their posterity behind them, and at length the word Scyth degenerat

degenerated in Scor, and Scythland into Scotland; though some derive the name from Scota the Daughter of Pharaoh that saved Moses in the river;

The Picts are thought to be the Brittains who fled out of Britain from the Roman servitude, and setled themselves here, till after long Wars, the Scots prevailing they utterly extermined not only the Kingdom but the name of Picts. Scotland is far more Barren than England, the chief commodities are Linnen Cloth, Frize, Fish, Hides, Lead Oar &c. The principal Rivers are Forth, Cluyde, and Tay all navigable; The Lowlands are in disposition and language much like the English. The most memorable Antiquities of this Country are,

I. The fortification drawn from Abercorn to the Frith of Edenburgh, and thence to Dumbarton and the West Sea, where Julius Agricola set the limits of the Roman Empire; at this place began the great and dark wood Caledonia famous for the wild white Bulls that were bred therein, with manes thick and curled like Lyons, so fierce and cruel by nature and so abhorring mankind that they would not meddle with any thing that was handled or breathed on by them; These Woods were of a great length and breadth containing many dark shades and dreadful dens that the Inhabitants securing themselves in the Covert of them were the last that yielded their necks to the Roman yoak.

II. Another memorable matter is the Soland Geese, which are most plentiful about the Bass near Edenburgh, and are in such great numbers that they sometimes seem to darken the Air. There have been great disputes among the Learned about the generation of them, some asserting that they were bred of moist rotten Wood, lying in the Water; Others that they come of an Egg and are hatched like all other Geese; But many Scots men do assert, that they really grow upon a Tree called the Bam-

ale Tree, and falling into the Water they in a shor time receive life, and swim as others.

III. Mr. Speed relates that in Merton Lake in thi Countrey, part of the Waters are Frozen, and th rest not; In the Lake of Lennox 24 miles in com pass the Fish are generally without Finns, and ye there is great abundance of them; It is said tha when there is no wind stirring, the Waters of the Lak are so tempestous that no mariner dare venture on it and that in the Lake of Ness is a floating Island fu of Grass, rushes and reeds, which removeth from on place to another with the Wind; That in Buquan upon the Banks of Ratra, is a Well the drops of whic trickling down are turned Pyramid-wise into an har stone, and another Lake near Edenburgh on the to whereof there floateth Bitumen.

IV. There belongeth to this Kingdom the West ern Isles, the Orkneys, and the Isles of Shetland, be ing reckoned about three hundred in all; the la some Authors think to be Thule or the Fortunate Is ands, where some ancient Poets feigned the Elisia Fields were situated, into which the Souls of goo men were sent that continues ever green and from whence, one writer says, Iulius Casar the first Roma Emperor could hardly be perswaded to return, as bein ravished with the pleasantnes of the place; But th moral of this Fiction is thought to be, that the Hea thens were of opinion, the virtuous Souls of the de were carried beyond the utmost bound of the Earth (whi ch they thought these Islands to be seated in, a having nothing but the vast Ocean beyond it) into a plac of Eternal pleasure and happiness; But sure thes places are very far from being always green, for on th contrary they are almost continually covered with Ic and Snow.

V. Hector Boetius Writes that in this Countre here is a deaf stone twelve foot high and thirtee thre foo

foot thick, of this rare quality, that a Muſket ſhot off on the one ſide, cannot be heard by a man ſtanding on the other; near Falkirk remain the ruins and marks of a Town ſwallowed up by an Earthquake and the void place is filled up with water; The Lake Lomond turneth Wood into ſtone; near a place called Dyſert in Fiſe on the Seaſide is a Heath where there is great plenty of Brimſtone in the earth; in the County of Argile, ſaith Mr. Camden, are at this day Rine and red Deer ranging wild upon the Hills; Between the Coaſt of Cathnes and Orkney is a dreadful Frith or Gulf in the North end of which by reaſon of the meeting of contrary Tides or Currents is a male-ſtream or great Whirlpool, which whirleth continually about, and if any ſhip, boat or bark come within the reach thereof, they muſt inſtantly throw over ſomewhat into it, as a Barrel, a piece of Timber or the like, or elſe the Veſſels will inevitably be ſwallowed up; which the Cathnes and Orknay Mariners know very well, and obſerve it as a conſtant cuſtom to redeem themſelves that way from danger; Toward the North of *Scotland* (ſaith Mr. Speed) there be Mountains all of Alabaſter, and ſome all of Marble. At the mouth of the River Frith in the main Sea is a very high rock out of whoſe top a ſpring of Water runs abundantly.

The Snow lyes all the year upon the Hills of Roſs; A long piece of Amber, ſaith Mr. Camden, as big as a Horſe was found lately upon the Coaſt of Bucquan; in which Countrey, they ſay, Rats are never ſeen, and if any be brought thither they will never live; It is credibly reported, ſaith Ortelius that there is a ſtone found in Argile which if covered a while with ſtraw or Flax it will ſet it on fire.

A List of the Kings of Scotland, from the year after the Creation of the World 3641. to this time.

*** Note, That the first 20 Kings undernamed, til Fergus 2, though recorded by Scottish Historians in an orderly Succession, yet want sufficient authority; therefore their actions are almost wholy omitted their names being only subjoyned.

1 Gathelus.
2 Hiber.
3 Hemericus.
4 Brechus.
5 Fergus 1.
6 Feritharis.
7 Manius.
8 Dordavillo.
9 Nothatus.
10 Reuther.
11 Reutha.
12 Conarus.
13 Josina.
14 Finnacus.
15 Durstus.
16 Ewyn 1.
17 Ewyn 2.
18 Ederus.
19 Ewyn 3.
20 Metellane.
21 Caratake.
22 Corbred.
23 Dardan.
24 Galde.
25 Lugtake.
26 Conarus 2.
27 Ethodius.
28 Satrahel.
29 Donald 1.
30 Ethodius 2.
31 Athico.
32 Nathalocus.
33 Findock.
34 Donald 2.
35 Donald 3.
36 Crathlint.
37 Fincormach.
38 Romacus.
39 Fethelmacus.
40 Eugenius 1.
41 FERGUS 2.
42 Eugenius 2.
43 Dongard.
44 Constantine.
45 Congal.
46 Conranus.
47 Eugenius 3.
48 Congal 2.
49 Kynatel.
50 Aidan.
51 Kenneth.
52 Eugenius 4.
53 Ferquard.
54 Donald 4.
55 Ferquard 2.
56 Maldwin.
57 Eugenius 5.
58 Eugenius 6.
59 Amberkeleth.
60 Eugenius 7.
61 Mordack
62 Ethfin.
63 Eugenius 8.
64 Fergus 3.
65 Solvathius
65 Achalus
67 Congal 3.
68 Dongal.
69 Alpine.
70 Kenneth 2.
71 Donald 5.
72 Constantine 2.
73 Ethus.
74 Gregory.
75 Donald 6.
76 Constantine 3.
77 Malcolm 1.
78 Indulph
79 Duffe
80 Cullen.
81 Kenneth 3.
82 Constantine 4.
83 Grime.
84 Malcolm 2.
85 Duncan.

85 Duncan.
86 Mackbeth.
87 Malcolm 3.
88 Donald 7.
89 Edgar
90 Alexander 1.
91 David
92 Malcolm 4.
93 William 1.
94 Alexander 2.
95 Alexander 3.
96 John Baliol.
97 Rob. Bruce.
98 Edw. Baliol.
99 David Bruce.
100 Robert 2.
101 Robert 3.
102 James 1.
103 James 2.
104 James 3.
105 James 4.
106 James 5.
107 Q. Mary.
108 James 6.
109 Charles 1
110 Charles 2.
111 James 7.
112 Will. & Mary.
113 William 2.

The Names of the Lord High Commissioners, who have represented the Kings of Scotland since the union of the two Kingdoms.

1604 Earl of Montrose.
1606 E. of Dumbar.
1609 E. of Marshal.
1612 E. of Dumferling.
1621 Marq. of Hammilton.
1638 M. of Hammilton.
1639 E. of Traquair.
1644 Marq. Montrose.
1660 E. of Middleton.
1663 D. of Rothes.
1669 D. Lauderdail.
1681 D. of York.
1685 Queensbery.
1689 E. of Melvil.
1692 Duke Hamilton.
1695 E. of Twedall.

Officers of State in Scotland.

L. High Commissioner.
L. Admiral.
L. High Chancellor,
L. High Treasurer.
L. President Privy Council.
L. Privy Seal.
L. High Chamberlain.
L. High Constable.
L. Great Marshal,
L. Treasurer Deputy.
L. Register.
L. Advocate.
L. Justice Clerk.

A List of the Present Nobility in the Kingdom of Scotland

Dukes 3.

Hamilton D. Hamilton.
Dowglass D. Queensbery.
Gordon D. Gordon.

Marquesses 3.
Dowglas M. Dowglas.
Graham M. Montrose.
Murray M. Athol.

Earls 63.
Campbel E. of Argile.
Lindsay E. of Crawford.
Hay E. of Arrol.
Keith E. Marshall.
Southerl. E. Southerla.
Erskeine E. Mar.
Graham E. Monteith.
Lesly E. of Rothes.
Dowglas E. of Morton.
Erskeine E. of Buchan.
Cunningham E. Glencairn.
Montgomery E. Eglington.
Kennedy E. Cassills.
Sinclar E. Cathnes.
Stewart E. Murray.
Maxwel E. Nidisdail.
Seaton E. Winton.
Levingston E. Linlithgow.
Hume E. Hume.
Drummond E. of Perth.
Seaton E. of Dunfermling.
Fleming E. Wigton.
Lyon E. of Strathmore.
Ker. E. Roxborough.
Hamilton E. Abercorn.
Erskeine E. of Kelly.
Hamilton E. Hadington.
Stewart E. Galloway.
Mac-Kenzy E. Seaforth.
Carr E. Lothian.
Hay E. Kinnoul.
Campell E. Lowden.
Crichton E. Dumfreis.
Alexander E. Sterling.
Bruce E. Elgin.
Carnegy E. Southesk.
Stewart E. Traquair.
Car E. Ancram.
Weims E. Weims.
Ramsey E. Dalhousie.
Ogilbie E. Arlie.
Ogilbie E. Finlator.
Dalziel E. Carnwath.
Levingston E. Callandar.
Lesly E. of Leven.
Johnstown E. Anandale.
Mauld E. Panmeure.
Hay E. of Twedail.
Carnegy E. North-Esk.
Bruce E. Kincarden.
Lindsey E. Balcarres.
E. Forfar.
Middleton E. Middleton.
Gordon E. of Aboyn.
Scot. E. Tarrus.
Levingston E. Newbrugh.
Boyd E. Kilmarnock.
Cochran E. Dundonald.
Dowglas E. Dunbarton.
Keith E. Kintor.
Campbell E. Braid-Albin.
Gordon E. Aberdeen.
E. Melvil.

Viscounts. 15.
Carey V. Falkland.
Constable V. Dumbar.
Murray V. Stormont.
Gordon V. Kenmear.
Arbuthnet V. Arbuthnet.
Crichton V. Frendraught.
Saeton V. Kingston.

Macgil

Macgil V. Oxenford.
Ingram V. Irwing.
Levingſton V. Kilſyth.
Oſborn V. Dumblane.
Graham V. Preſton.
Cheyney V. Newhaven.
Graham V. Dundee.
Dalrymple V. Stairs.

Lords 47.

L. Forbes.
Frazer L. Salton.
Gray L. Gray.
Alex. L. Carhcart.
Hen. L. *Saintclare.*
Dowglaſs L. Mordington.
Francis L. Semple.
John L. *Elphingſton.*
Charles L. Oliphant.
Frazer L. Lovat.
John L. Borthwick.
George L. Roſs.
Sandilands L. Torphichen.
Leſlie L. Lindoris.
Elphingſton L. Balmerinoch,& Cowper.
Erſkeine L. Cardraſs.
Stewart L. Blantire.
James L. Cranſton.
Balfour L. *Burgleih.*
Kerr L. Jedburgh.
Drummond L. Madertie.
L. Reth.
Archibald L. Napier.
Henry L. Fairfax.
Richardſon L. Cramond.
Walter L. Aſton.
Donald L. Rae.
James L. Forreſter.
Forbes L. Pitſligo.
Mackel. L. Kirkudbright.
Charles L. Frazer.
Hammilton L. Bargeny.
Ogilby L. Bamff.
Murray L. Elibank.
Galloway L. Founkel.
Falconer L. Hacerton.
Hamilton L. Belhaven.
John L. Carmichel.
Sutherland L. Duffes.
Andrew L. Rollo.
Robert L. Colvil.
David L. Ruthen.
John L. Rutherford.
John L. Bellenden.
Leſly L. Newark.
Weims L. Burnt-Iſland.
David L. Nairne.
Hume L. Polward.

Scotland is divided into Twenty three ſhires or Counties, each of which ſend Two Barons Commiſſioners to ſit as their Repreſentatives in Parliament, the whole number being ſixty ſix. There are likewiſe ſixty five Royal Burroughs, which ſend only one Burgeſs each, except Edenburgh which elects two; the whole number of Burgeſſes and Barons being 132.

Before Prelacy was aboliſhed by Act of Parliament there were in Scotland two Arch-biſhopricks.

Saint Andrews.	Roſs.
	Brechen.
Glaſgow.	Dumblain.
	Cathneſs.
Biſhopricks 12.	The Iſles.
	Argile.
	Orkney.
Edenburgh.	
Galloway.	Univerſities 4.
Dunkell.	
Aberdeen.	St. Andrews, Aberdeen.
Murray.	Glaſgow, Edenburgh.

FINIS.

A Catalogue of Books Printed for Nath. Crouch *at the* Bell *in the* Poultrey *near* Cheapside.

History.

1. ENgland's Monarchs: Or, A Relation of the most remarkable Transactions, from *Julius Cæsar*; adorned with Poems, and the Picture of every Monarch, from K. Will. the Conqueror to this time. With a List of the Nobility, and the number of the Lords and Commons in both Houses of Parliament; and other useful particulars. Price one shilling.

2. THe History of the House of Orange: Or, a Relation of the Magnanimous Atchievements of his Majesties Renowned Predecessors & likewise of his own Heroick Actions, till the Late Wonderful Revolution. Togetner with the History of K. *William* and Q. *Mary*, Being an Account of the most remarkable passages to this time. By R. B. Price one shilling.

3. THe History of the two late Kings, Charles II. and James II. and of the most observable passages, during their Reigns; and the secret French and Popish Intrigues in those Times. Pr. 1s.

4. THe History of Oliver Cromwel, being an Impartial Account of all the Battels, Seiges, & Military Atchievements, wherein he was ingaged in England, Scotland and Ireland; and likewise of his Civil Administrations, till his Death. Relating matters of Fact, without Reflection or Observation. By R. B. pr. 1s.

5. THe Wars in England, Scotland and Ireland, containing an Account of all the Battels, Sieges, and other remarkable Transactions, from the beginning of the Reign of K. Charles the First, 1625. to 1660. The Tryal of K. Charles I. at large, and his last Speech; with Pictures of several Accidents. Pr. 1. shilling.

6. Hist-

6. HIstorical Remarks and Obſervations of the Antient and preſent ſtate of London & Weſtminiſter, ſhewing the Foundations, Walls, Gates, Bridges, Churches, Rivers, Wards Halls, Hoſpitals, Schools, Inns of Courts, Charters, and privileges thereof; with the moſt remarkable Accidents, as to Wars, Fires, Plagues, &c. for above 900 years paſt. Pr. 1s.

7. ADmirable Curioſities, Rarities and Wonders in England, Scotland, & Ireland; or an account of many remarkable perſons and places; and of the Battels, Sieges, Earthquakes, Tempeſts, Thunders, Fires, Murders, & other Occurences for many hundred years paſt: with the Natural and Artificial Rarities in every County, and ſeveral Sculptures. Pr. 1s.

8. THE Hiſtory of the Kingdom of Scotland, Containing an Account of all the Wars, Battels, & other remarkable Transactions, Revolutions and State Intrigues in that Nation during the Reigns of 72. Kings and Queens to the ſixth year of King William III. Intermixt with variety of ſtrange Accidents, Prodigious Appearances, and other conſiderable Events. And a Liſt of the preſent Nobility of that Kingdom. Illuſtrated with Pictures. Pr. 1s.

9. THE Hiſtory of the Kingdom of Ireland, being an Account of all the Batles, Seiges, & other memorable Paſſages during the late Wars there, till the entire Reduction thereof by the victorious Arms of K. Will. III. To which is prefixed a relation of the Ancient Inhabitants, & the firſt Conqueſt of that Nation by K. Henry II. The horrid Rebellion in 1641. & the Popiſh and Arbitrary deſigns in the laſt Reigns. Pr. 1s.

10. THE Hiſtory of the Principality of Wales in three parts: Containing, 1. A brief account of the antient Kings and Princes of Britain and Wales, till the final extinguiſhing of the Royal britiſh Line. 2. Remarks upon the Lives of all the Princes of Wales of the Royal Families of England, from K. *Edward* I. to this time, particularly of *Edmund* the black

Prince

Prince of Wales, who with 30000 English defeated an Army of 100000 French at Cressy; and at Poictiers with 10000 beat 80000, and took John the French King Prisoner. Also of Henry of Monmouth (afterward K. Henry V.) who with 13000 routed 90000 French, whose Son Henry VI. was Crowned K. of France at Paris. 3. Remarkable Observations on the most memorable Persons and Places in Wales, and of divers considerable Passages for many hundred years past: With the birth and strange actions of Merlin the famous Welsh Prophet. And the Natural and Artificial Rarities in every County of that Principality. pr. 1s.

II. THE Unfortunate Court Favourites of England; Exemplified in some Remarks upon the Lives, Actions and Fatal Fall of divers Great Men, who have been Favourites to several English Kings and Queens. Namely, I. Peirce Gaveston Favourite to K. Ed. 2. II, III. Hugh Spencer the Father and Son, both Favourites to K. Ed. 2. IV. Rog. Mortimer Favourite to Q. Isabel, Mother to K. Ed. 3. with their private Amours, &c. V. H. Stafford Favourite to Crook-backt Richard, with that King's secret Intrigues for usurping the Crown, and murdering his Nephews. Likewise the Character of Jane Shore by Sir Tho. More who saw her. VI. Cardinal Woolsey; VII. Tho. L. Cromwell; both Favourites to K. Henry 8. VIII. E. of Essex, Favourite to Q. Elizabeth. IX. D. of Bucks Favourite to K. Charles I. and K. James I. X. E. of Strafford, Favourite to K. Charles I. With all their Pictures. Price one shilling.

12. THE English Empire in America, or a prospect of his Majesties Dominions in the West-Indies, namely, New-found-land, New-England, New-York, New-Jersey, Pensylvania, Mary-land, Virginia, Carolina, Bermudas, Berbuda, Anguila, Monserrat, Dominica, St. Vincent, Antego, Mevis or Nevis, St. Christophers, Barbadoes and Jamaica: With an account of their Discovery, Situation and Product; The Religion and Manners

ners of the Indians, &c. To which is prefixed a relation of the discovery of this New World & of the remarkable Voyages of Sebastin Cabot, S. Frobisher, Martin Davis, C. Weymouth, C. Hall, C Hudson, Sir T. Cavendish, the E. of Cumberland, Sir W. Rawleigh and other English Worthies, With Pictures of the strange Fruits, Birds, Beasts, Fishes, Insects, Serpents and Monsters found in those parts of the World. pr. 1s.

13 A View of the English Acquisitions in Guinea & the East-Indies: With an Account of the Religion, Government, Wars, strange Customs, Beasts, Serpents, Monsters, and other Observables in those Countries. A description of the Isle of St. Helena, and the Bay of Souldania; intermixt with pleasant Relations. pr. 1s.

14. THe *English* Heroe: Or, Sir *Francis Drak* Revived. Being a full Account of the dangerous voyages, admirable Adventures, notable Discoveries and Magnanimous Atchievements of that Valiant and Renowned Commander. As, I. His Voyage in 1572. to *Nombre de Dios* in the *West Indies*, where they saw a Pile of Bars of Silver near 70 foot long, 10 foot broad, and 12 foot high. II. His incompassing the whole World in 1577. which he performed in two years and ten months, gaining a vast quantity of Gold and Silver. III. His Voyage into *America* in 1585. and taking the Towns of St. *Jago*, St. *Domingo*, *Carthagena* and St. *Augustine*. IV. His last Voyage into those Countries in 1595. with his Death and Burial. Revised Corrected, enlarged, and beautified with Pictures. By *R. B.* pr. 1s.

15. TWo Journeys to *Jerusalem*, Containing first, An account of the Travels of two English Pilgrims some years since, and what Accidents befel them in their Journey to *Jerusalem*, *Grand Cairo*, *Alexandria*, &c. II. The Travels of 14 Englishmen in 1669. With the Antiquities, Monuments and Memorable Places mentioned in Scripture. To which are prefixed, Memorable

rable Remarks on the Antient and modern State of the Jewish Nation, As 1. A Description of the Holy Land, its Situation, Fertility, *&c.* 2. The several Captivities of the Jews: 3. Probable Conjectures what is become of the Ten Tribes carried Captive by the Assyrians, with Divers pertinent Relations pursuant thereto. 4. The State of the Jews since their extermination, with the present condition of Palestine. 5. Of the Septuagint or seventy Jewish Interpreters of the Law of Moses. Together with a Relation of the great Council of the *Jews* in *Hungary*, in 1650. to examine the Scriptures concerning Christ. Written By S. B. an Eye-witness. The wonderful delusion of the *Jews* by a false Christ at *Smyrna* 1666. The final Extirpation of the *Jews* of *Persia* the same year, and the occasion thereof. The Proceedings between the Jews, and Oliver Cromwel in 1655. The Epistle of *Agbarus* with our Saviour's Answer: Beautified with Pictures pr. 1s.

16. Extraordinary Adventures of several Famous Men: With the strange Events, and signal mutations and changes in the Fortunes of divers Illustrious places and persons in all Ages; being an account of a multitude of stupendous Revolutions, accidents, and observable matters in divers States and Provinces throughout the World; With Pictures. Pr. 1 s.

17. The History of the Nine worthies of the World: Three whereof were Gentiles: 1. Hector Son of Priamus K. of Troy 2. Alexander the great King of Macedon. 3. Julius Cæsar first Emp. of Rome. Three Jews. 4. Joshua C. General of Israel. 5. David K. of Israel. 6. Judas Maccabeus a valiant Jewish commander against the Tyranny Antiochus. 3. Christians. 7. Arthur K. of Britain. 8. Charles the Great K. of France, & Emp. of Germany. 9. Godfrey of Bullen K. of Jerusalem. Being an account of their Lives, and Victories. With Poems and the Picture of each Worthy By. R. B. Pr. 1s.

18. Fe-

18. Female Excellency, or the Ladies Glory, Illustrated in the Lives of nine Famous Women, who have been renowned in several Ages of the World: As 1. Deborah the Prophetess. 2. The valiant Judith. 3. Q. Esther. 4. The virtuous Susannah. 5. The Chast Lucretia. 6. Boadicia Q. of Britain, in the Reign of Nero, containing an account of the Original Inhabitants of Brittain. The History of Danaus and of his fifty Daughters, who murdered their Husbands in one Night. Of the valour of Boadicia, under whose conduct the Brittains slew 70 thousand Romans, with other remarkable particulars. 7. Mariamne Wife of K. Herod 8. Clotilda Q of France. 9. Audegona Prince of Spain. Adorned with Poems and Pictures. Pr. 1s.

19 Wonderful Prodigies of judgment & mercy, discovered in above 300 memorable Histories; containing, 1. Dreadful judgments upon Atheists, Blasphemers, & Perjured Villans. 2. The miserable ends of many Magicians, &c. 3. Remarkable predictions & presages of approaching Death, & how the event has been answerable. 4. Fearful judgments upon bloody Tyrants, murderers, &c. 5. Admirable Deliverances from imminent dangers and deplorable distresses at Sea and Land. Lastly, Divine goodness to penitents, with the dying thoughts of several famous Men, concerning a future state. Pr. 1s.

20. Unparallell'd Varieties, or the matchless Actions and Passions of Mankind; displayed in near 400. norable Instances and Examples, discovering the transcendent Effects, 1. Of Love, Friendship and Gratitude. 2. Of Magnanimity, Courage and Fidelity. 3. Of Chastity, Temperance and Humility: And on the contrary, the Tremendous consequence, 4. Of Hatred, Revenge and Ingratitude. 5. Of Cowardice, Barbarity and Treachery. 6. Of Unchastity. Intemperance and Ambition. Imbellished with Figures. Pr. 1s.

21. The Kingdom of darkness: Or, The History of Demons, Spectres, Witches, Apparitions, & other

er Supernatural Delusions, & Malicious Impostures of the Devil. Containing near 80 memorable Relations, Foreign and Domestick, antient and modern. Collected from Authors of undoubted Verity. With a Preface obviating the Common Objections of the Sadducees and Atheists of the Age, who deny the Being of Spirits, Witches, *&c.* With Pictures. Pr. 1s.

22. SArprized miracles of Nature and Art, in two parts; containing, 1. The miracles of Nature, or the wonderful signs, and prodigious Aspects and Appearances in the Heavens, Earth and Sea; with an account of the most Famous Comets, and other Prodigies, from the birth of Christ to this time. 2. The Miracles of Art, describing the most Magnificent Buildings, and other Curious Inventions in all ages, as the seven wonders in the World, and many other excellent Structures and Rarities throughout the Earth. Beautified with Pictures. pr. 1s.

23. THe General History of Earthquakes: Or An Account of the most Remarkable Earthquakes, in divers parts of the World, from the Creation to this time, particularly those lately in *Naples*, *Smyrna*, *Jamaica*, *England* and *Sicily*; With a Description of the famous Burning Mount *Ætna*, and several other late strange Accidents. As I. A surprizing Account of Angels Singing Psalms in the Air, over the Ruins of a Protestant Church in *France* in the year 1685. With the words they Sang in the hearing of many hundred. II. The Life of a Great Person of near an Hundred years old, now an Hermit in a Forest in *France*, with the Devotions, Cloathing, Diet, *&c.* of him and his Companions, *&c.* III. The wonderful Army of Grashoppers near *Breslaw* in *Silesia*, *Septemb* 7. 1693. and in other parts of *Germany*; which in their March took up sixteen Miles devouring every Green thing. IV. Three Miraculous Cures wrought by Faith in Christ, in 1693. As 1. Of *Mary Maillard* the French Girl healed of an extream

extream Lameneſs. 2. The Wife of Mr. *Savage* Cured of a Lame Hand. 3. A Shepherd near *Hitchin* in *Hartfordſhire* inſtantly healed of the King's Evil, under which he had langu ſhed Twenty Years. pr. 1s.

24. MEmorable Accidents and Unheard of Tranſactions, containing an account of ſeveral ſtrange Events: As the Depoſing of Tyrants, Lamentable Shipwracks, Diſmal Misfortunes, Stratagems of War, Perilous Adventures, Happy Deliverances, with other remarkable Occurrences, and ſelect Hiſtorical paſſages, which have happened in ſeveral Countries in this laſt Age. Printed at Bruſſels in 1691. and Dedicated to K. William, *&c.* Publiſhed in Engliſh by R. B. pr. 1s.

25. MArtyrs in Flames, or Popery in its true Colours; being a Relation of the horrid Perſecution of the Pope and Church of Rome, for many hundreds of years paſt, in Piedmont, Bohemia, Germany, Poland, Lithuania, France, Italy, Spain, Portugal, Scotland, Ireland and England; with an abſtract of the cruelties exerciſed upon the Proteſtants in France and Savoy in 1685, and 1687. and an account of God's Judgments upon Popiſh Perſecutors. pr. 1s.

Miſcellanies.

26. D*Elights for the Ingenious*, in above Fifty Select Emblems, Divine and Moral, curiouſly Ingraven on Copper Plates, with 50 delightful Poems and Lots, for the lively Illuſtration of each Emblem, whereby inſtruction may be promoted, by pleaſant Recreation; to which is prefixed, A Poem, intituled, Majeſty in Miſery, or an Imploration of the K. of Kings, written by K. Charles I. in Cariſbrook Caſtle in the Iſle of Wight, 1648. with a curious Emblem. Collected by R. B. Price 2 s. 6d.

27. EXcellent Contemplations, Divine and Moral, written by A. L. Capel, with ſome account of his

his Life, his Letters to his Lady, and his last Speech. Also the Speeches of D. Ham. and the Earl of Holland, who suffered with him: Price one shilling.

28. WInter Evenings Entertainment, in two parts, Containing, 1. Ten Pleasant Relations of many Notable Accidents. 2. Fifty Ingenious Riddles, with their Explanations, Observations and Morals upon each. Enlivened with above 60 Pictures, for illustrating every Story and Riddle; Excellently accommodated for chearful Society and Conversation. Pr. 1s.

29. ESops Fables in Prose and Verse, the 2d Part Collected from Antient and Modern Authors, with Pictures and proper Morals to every Fable. Several applicable to the present time. By R. B. pr. 1s.

Divinity.

30 THE Divine Banquet, or Sacramental Devotions, consisting of Morning and Evening Prayers, Contemplations and Hymns for every day in the Week, in order to a more Solemn Preparation for the worthy Receiving of the Holy Communion, representing the several steps and degrees of the sorrows and sufferings of our blessed Saviour, till he gave up the Ghost: As, 1. His Agony in the Garden. 2. His being betrayed by Judas. 3. His being falsly accused, smitten, buffeted, and spit upon before Caiaphas the High Priest. 4. His condemnation, scourging, crowning with Thorns, and being delivered to be crucified by Pontius Pilate. 5. His bearing the Cross. 6. His Crucifixion. 7. Our Saviour's Institution of the Blessed Sacrament. With brief Resoutions to these objections, alledged for the omission of this Important duty. With eight curious Sculptures proper to the several parts, with Graces. Imprimatur, Z. Isham, R.P. D. Hen. Episc. Lond. a Sacris. pr. 1s.

31. A Guide to Eternal Glory: Or, brief Directions to all Christians how to attain Everlasting Salvation: To which are added several other small Tracts. As, 1. Saving Faith discovered in three Heavenly Conferences between our *Blessed* Saviour, and, 1. A Publican. 2. A Pharisee. 3. A doubting Christian. 2. The Threefold state of a Christain: 1. by Nature. 2. By Grace. 3. In Glory. 3. The Scriptures concord, compiled out of the Words of Scripture, by way of question and answer, wherein there is the sum of the way to Salvation, and spiritual things compared with spiritual. 4. The Character of a true Christain. 5. A brief Directory for the great, necessary, and advantagious duty of self examination, wherby a serious Christian may every day examine himself. 6. A short Dialogue between a Learned Divine and a *Beggar*. 7. Beams of the Spirit, or Cordial Meditations, enlivening, enlighting, and gladding the Soul. 8 The Seraphick Souls Triumph in the Love of God; with short remembrances, and pious thoughts. 9. History improved, or Christian Applications of remarkable passages in History. 10. Holy Breathings in several Divine Poems, upon divers Subjects and Scriptures. pr. 1s.

32. Youths Divine Pastime; Containing Forty Remarkable Scripture Histories, turned into *English* Verse. With Forty Pictures proper to each story; very delightful for the virtuous imploying the vacant hours of young persons, and preventing vitious divertisements. With Scripture Hymns upon divers occasions. Price 8d.

33. The Young Man's Calling, or the whole Duty of Youth, in a serious and compassionate Address to all young persons to remember their Creator in the days of their Youth. Together with Remarks upon the Lives of several excellent young

oung Persons of both Sexes, as well Ancient as Modern, who have been famous for Virtue and Piety in their Generations. With twelve curious Pictures, Illustrating the several histories. Price 1s. 6d.

4. THE Vanity of the Life of Man represented in the Seven several Stages thereof; With Pictures and Poems exposing the Follies of every Age. Price Eight pence.

5. DIstressed Sion Relieved, or, the Garment of Praise for the Spirit of Heaviness. A Poem. Wherein are discovered the Grand Causes of the Churches trouble and misery under the late dismal Dispensations. With a compleat History of, and Lamentations for those Renowned Worthies that fell in England, by popish rage and Cruelty, from the year 1680. Humbly dedicated to their Majesties. By B. Keach. Pr. 1s.

6. ANtichrist Stormed, or the Church of Rome proved to be Mystery Babylon the Great Whore, Rev. 17. by many and undeniable Arguments, Answering all the Objections of the Papists, and all others. Together with the Judgment of many Ancient and Modern Divines, and most Eminent Writers concerning the rise and final Ruin of the Beast and Babylon, proving it will be in this present Age, with an Account of many strange Predictions relating to these present Times. By B. Keach. Price one shilling.

7. THE Devout Souls Daily Exercise in Prayers, Contemplations and Praises, containing Devotions for Morning, Noon, and Night, for every day in the week; with Prayers before and after the Holy Communion: And likewise for Persons of all conditions, and upon all occasions: With Graces and Thanksgivings before and after Meat. By R. P. D. D. Price bound Six Pence.

8 SAcramental Meditations upon divers select places of Scripture, wherein Believers are assisted in prepared

paring their hearts, and exciting their affections and graces, when they draw nigh to God, in that most awful and solemn Ordinance of the Lord's Supper. By Jo. Flavel Minister of Christ in Devon. Price one Shilling.

37. JACOB Wrestling with GOD, and prevailing: Or, a Treatise concerning the Necessity and Efficacy of Faith in Prayer: Wherein divers weighty Questions and cases of Conscience about praying in Faith, are stated and resolved: For the satisfying of scrupulous Consciences; Conviction of formal Hypocrites, awakening of all Saints, both weak and strong, to this duty of prayer. pr. 1 s.

38. THE true light shining in Darkness, and dispelling the mists of Error arising from the Darkness of Man's heart, &c. Promoted by the Prince of Darkness against the truth of God, in the matter of our Justification: in Three parts; shewing, First, That by the deeds of the Law, or Man's own Righteousness no Flesh can, or shall be Justified in the sight of God. Secondly, That the righteousness of God is the only matter of our Justification. Thirdly, The Time and season wherein God doth justifie his Elect. Both by Tho. Taylor, formerly Minister to a Congregation in St. Edmund's Bury, now at Cambridge, price. two pence.

All Printed for Nath. Crouch *at the* Bell *in the* Poultrey, *near* Cheapside.

FINIS.